



# ***Daily Report***

## **LAST ISSUE**

THE *CHINA DAILY REPORT* WILL NOT BE AVAILABLE

AS A PAPER BOOK AFTER **31 JULY**

TO ARRANGE FOR ELECTRONIC RECEIPT, PLEASE SEE INSIDE  
FOR INFORMATION ON VARIOUS OPTIONS

## **LAST ISSUE**

# **China**

FBIS-CHI-96-134

Thursday

11 July 1996

This report may contain copyrighted material. Copying and dissemination is prohibited without permission of the copyright owners.

**Dear Customer:**

Responding to our many customers' requests, NTIS is offering FBIS publications electronically. Due to resource limitations, hardcopy production of FBIS publications will be phased out during 1996. Hardcopy reports which have already been discontinued include *Arms Control & Proliferation Issues*, *Environment & World Health*, *Narcotics*, and *Terrorism*.

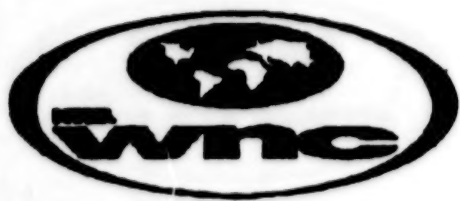
Hardcopy publication of the regional DAILY REPORTS will cease as follows:

1 August	<i>China, Latin America</i>
19 August	<i>Near East and South Asia, West Europe, Sub-Saharan Africa, West Europe Economic Review</i>
2 September	<i>East Asia, East Europe, East Europe Economic Review</i>
16 September	<i>Central Eurasia, Central Eurasia Military Affairs, Central Eurasia Economic Review</i>

FBIS' goal is to cease publication of all hardcopy reports by 31 December 1996 except for S&T PERSPECTIVES, S&T CENTRAL EURASIA, S&T CHINA, S&T KOREA, S&T EUROPE, and S&T JAPAN. The S&T reports will continue to be published as hardcopy until the graphics they contain can be disseminated on-line.

FBIS products are offered electronically through the National Technical Information Service's (NTIS) "World News Connection" (WNC). This is a new on-line subscription service accessible through the World Wide Web. The Web address is <http://wnc.fedworld.gov>. Please see the next page for a subscription form or call NTIS Fax Direct at 703-487-4140 and enter product code 8645 to receive more information.





## World News Connection™

A Foreign News Alert Service  
from  
the U.S. Government

World News Connection - WNC1.....\$ 21

7 Day - Introductory Offer

Unlimited interactive searching

[no profiles]

Order number SUB-9856BDQ

World News Connection - WNC2.....\$ 50

Monthly

Unlimited interactive searching

[no profiles]

Order number PB95-985700BDQ

World News Connection - WNC3.....\$ 75

Monthly

Unlimited interactive searching

[1 profile]

Order number PB95-985800BDQ

World News Connection - WNC4.....\$100

Monthly

Unlimited interactive searching

[up to 5 profiles]

Order number PB95-985900BDQ

(Prices are subject to change)

User Name (Please Print or Type)

Internet E-mail Address (Required)

Order Number

Price

1) \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

2) \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

(Continue on a blank sheet if more space is required)

Deposit Account Number (for NTIS account customers only): \_\_\_\_\_

Customer Master Number (if known): \_\_\_\_\_ Date: \_\_\_\_\_

Contact Name: \_\_\_\_\_ Organization: \_\_\_\_\_

Street Address: \_\_\_\_\_ City: \_\_\_\_\_ State: \_\_\_\_\_ Zip: \_\_\_\_\_

Province/Territory: \_\_\_\_\_ Country: \_\_\_\_\_

Foreign Postal Code: \_\_\_\_\_

Internet E-mail Address (Organization contact person): \_\_\_\_\_

Telephone Number: ( ) \_\_\_\_\_ Fax Number: ( ) \_\_\_\_\_

Credit Card Number: \_\_\_\_\_

Credit Card Expiration Date: \_\_\_\_\_

Card Type (Visa, Master Card, or American Express): \_\_\_\_\_

Cardholder's Name (as printed on the credit card): \_\_\_\_\_

Cardholder's Signature (required to validate all orders): \_\_\_\_\_

(Please fax this form back to NTIS at 703-321-8547. Fax service is available 24 hours a day, 7 days a week.  
To verify receipt of your fax, call (703) 487-4679 between 7:00am - 5:00pm, Monday - Friday, Eastern Time.)

# Daily Report

## China

FBIS-CHI-96-134

### CONTENTS

11 July 1996

**NOTICE:** An \* indicates material not disseminated in electronic form.

#### INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

##### General

PRC: Spokesman Optimistic About Future Sino-U.S. Relations [XINHUA]	1
PRC: Foreign Ministry Spokesman on Anthony Lake's Visit [XINHUA]	1
PRC: Column Reviews U.S.-European 'Quarrels' Over Bosnia [RENMIN RIBAO 11 Jun]	2
PRC: Spokesman Supports OAU Declaration on Reelecting Ghali [XINHUA]	2
PRC: World Bank To Loan Up to \$9 Billion Over 3 Years [XINHUA]	3
PRC: Singapore, Europe To Join in Developing 100-Seater Airplane [XINHUA]	3
PRC: China Signs Aircraft Memorandum With European Consortium [London FINANCIAL TIMES 11 Jul]	3

##### Northeast Asia

PRC: Jiang Zemin Meets Japanese Sakigake Party Leader [XINHUA]	4
PRC: Japan's Takemura Discusses Nuclear Issue With Jiang Zemin [Tokyo KYODO]	4
PRC: Mongolia Gives Priority To Develop Ties With PRC, Russia [XINHUA]	5
PRC: Mongolia's Prime Minister Cited on Valuable Ties With Asian Countries [XINHUA]	5
PRC: DPRK's Vice-Premier Arrives in Beijing [XINHUA]	6
PRC: Jiang Zemin Meets DPRK Vice Premier [XINHUA]	6
PRC: Jiang Notes 'Lips-and-Teeth' Ties With DPRK [Pyongyang KCNA]	6
PRC: Luo Gan Delegation Arrives in DPRK [XINHUA]	7
PRC: Luo Gan Attends DPRK Celebration Marking 1961 Treaty [XINHUA]	7

##### Latin America & Caribbean

PRC: Hu Jintao Meets Cuban Communist Party Visitors [XINHUA]	8
PRC: Air Links With Latin America Expected Before 1997 [CHINA DAILY (BUSINESS WEEKLY) 7-13 Jul]	8

#### NATIONAL AFFAIRS

##### Political & Social

PRC: CPC Boasts of 57 Million Membership [RENMIN RIBAO 25 Jun]	10
PRC: Regulations on Civil Aviation Security Issued [XINHUA]	10
PRC: State Council Adopts Decision on Environmental Protection [XINHUA]	10
PRC: Wang Hanbin Discusses Administrative Punishment Law [XINHUA]	11
*PRC: Shanghai Symposium Discusses Status of Lawyers Characteristics [MINZHU YU FAZHI No 213]	11
*PRC: How College Students Perceive Modernization [SHEHUI May]	13
*PRC: Journal Reviews Efforts to Curb Internet Pornography [BANYUE TAN 10 Mar]	15
PRC: Crime and Punishment in PRC 18 Jun-4 Jul [Shanghai Radio, etc.]	17
*PRC: Shenyang TV Shows Live Court Proceedings [ZHONGGUO JIZHE 15 Mar]	19
*PRC: Minister of Civil Affairs on Establishing National Social Security System [RENMIN LUNTAN 8 Mar]	22
*PRC: Illicit Religious Activities Adversely Affect Social Stability [XINJIANG RIBAO 7 May]	25

Hong Kong: UK Government Renews Fears of Exodus By Expatriates [ <i>Hong Kong SOUTH CHINA MORNING POST 8 Jul</i> ] .....	94
Hong Kong: Most Hong Kong-Based UK Firms To Remain After Turnover [ <i>XINHUA</i> ] .....	95
Hong Kong: Post-1997 Status of Mainland-Funded Enterprises Outlined [ <i>XINHUA</i> ] .....	95
Hong Kong: Army Paper Previews Final Year Before Hong Kong Reversion [ <i>JIEFANGJUN BAO 30 Jun</i> ] .....	96
Hong Kong: Status of Post-1997 Judicial Organs Outlined [ <i>XINHUA</i> ] .....	97
Hong Kong: Article on Historic Stance of China on Hong Kong [ <i>CHINA DAILY 10 Jul</i> ] .....	98

**General**

**PRC: Spokesman Optimistic About Future Sino-U.S. Relations**

OW1107092696 Beijing XINHUA in English  
0915 GMT 11 Jul 96

[FBIS Transcribed Text] Beijing, July 11 (XINHUA) — China said here today that the recent visit of Anthony Lake, assistant to the US president for national security affairs, has made "a positive and useful contribution to the further improvement and development of Sino-US relations."

Foreign Ministry Spokesman Cui Tiankai told a weekly press conference that the visit "has served to enhance the mutual trust and understanding between China and the US and improved the climate of bilateral relations."

Cui made the remarks when asked to comment on the outcome of Lake's visit.

On the high-level visits between China and the US, Cui said both sides "showed a positive attitude towards the issue at the talks."

Both sides believed that Sino-US high-level visits are "indispensable for the development of normal, healthy relations between the two countries" and they expressed the intention to keep in touch on this subject, Cui said.

"We have also taken notice that recently US leaders, including President Clinton and Secretary of State Warren Christopher, made a series of speeches on Sino-US relations, and they have indicated the attention and importance attached to Sino-US relations," Cui commented.

"We attach importance to their positive signs," he noted.

"We believe we can be optimistic about the future of Sino-US relations so long as both sides make continued efforts in improving such relations," he said.

Earlier this week, Chinese President Jiang Zemin, Premier Li Peng, Vice-Premier and Foreign Minister Qian Qichen, and State Councillor and Defense Minister Chi Haotian met with Lake in Beijing.

Liu Huaqiu, director of the Foreign Affairs Office under the Chinese State Council, held talks with Lake, and had an exchange of views with him in an extensive and in-depth manner on Sino-US relations and other issues of common concern.

Lake's China visit was cut short by one day when he canceled his trip to Shanghai, Cui noted, attributing this completely to the restrictions of bad weather in Shanghai.

**PRC: Foreign Ministry Spokesman on Anthony Lake's Visit**

OW1107105396 Beijing XINHUA Domestic Service  
in Chinese 0929 GMT 11 Jul 96

[FBIS Translated Text] Beijing, 11 Jul (XINHUA) — Foreign Ministry spokesman Cui Tiankai said here today that the visit of Anthony Lake, assistant to the U.S. president on national security affairs, has played a positive and useful role [ji ji you yi de zuo yong 4480 2817 2589 4235 4104 0155 3938] in improving and developing Sino-U.S. relations.

Cui Tiankai made the statement at this afternoon's news conference when asked by a reporter to comment on the results of Sino-U.S. meeting during Lake's visit to China.

Cui Tiankai said: During his visit to China, Mr. Lake, assistant to the U.S. president on national security affairs, had meetings with President Jiang Zemin, Premier Li Peng, Vice Premier and Foreign Minister Qian Qichen, and State Councillor and Defense Minister Chi Haotian. He also had an extensive and in-depth [guang fan shen ru 1684 3131 3234 0354] exchange of views with Liu Huaqiu, director of the State Council Foreign Affairs Office, on Sino-U.S. relations and other issues of common concern.

He said: "Mr. Lake's visit has deepened the mutual trust between China and the United and improved the atmosphere of the two countries' relations; and it has played a positive and useful role in improving and developing Sino-U.S. relations [jia shen liao zhong mei liang guo de xiang hu xin ren he liao jie gai shan liao liang guo guan xi de qi fen dui zhong mei guan xi de jin yi bu gai shan he fa zhan qi dao liao ji ji you yi de zuo yong 0520 3234 0055 0022 5019 0357 0948 4104 4161 0062 0207 0117 0735 0055 4043 2395 0810 0055 0357 0948 7070 4762 4104 3049 3050 1417 0022 5019 7070 4762 4104 6651 0001 2975 2395 0810 0735 4099 1455 6386 0451 0055 4480 2817 2589 4135 4104 0155 3938]."

Commenting on exchange of high-level visits and contacts at other levels between China and the United States, Cui Tiankai said, during their discussions, both sides "showed a positive attitude toward the issue, maintaining that they are essential for normal and healthy [zheng chang jian kang de 2973 1603 0256 1660 4104] Sino-U.S. relations, and that the two sides will maintain contacts in this regard."



**PRC: Column Reviews U.S.-European 'Quarrels' Over Bosnia**

*HK1107031996 Beijing RENMIN RIBAO in Chinese 11 Jun 96 p 6*

[Article from the "International Forum" column by Yan Song (1484 2646): "The United States and Europe Are Fighting War of the Pen"]

[PTS Translated Text for FBIS] With the Bosnian general elections coming closer with each passing day, officials from the United States and the European Union are shuttling back and forth to visit the former Yugoslavia region. While this goes on, the United States and its European allies are criticizing each other in a virtual war of the pen, shrouding the Bosnia-Herzegovina situation with another layer of dark clouds.

The controversy was started by Richard Holbrooke, the former U.S. diplomat who presided over the Bosnian peace talks. He contributed an article to *TIME* magazine criticizing European countries for retreating from the implementation of the Dayton accord and accusing them of even planning to "carve up Bosnia-Herzegovina" in secret. In addition, he criticized Europe for its diplomatic inertia, which cannot be compared to U.S. military accomplishments. Although Holbrooke has already left the political scene for private industry, there are grounds to believe that his words, to a large extent, represent the U.S. Government's views. West European countries quickly responded. Britain, France, and Germany jointly wrote an article in refutation, saying that the Bosnia-Herzegovina issue has caused deep sorrow for Europeans and that Europe cannot possibly care less about this issue than the United States. The article added that Europe has been engaged in hard practical work, and comparison of their accomplishments was impossible; even if there were some problems, U.S. intervention must be blamed for them.

The disputes between the United States and Europe centering on the Bosnia-Herzegovina issue are nothing new. Disputes and quarrels between them have not stopped since the Dayton accord was signed, to say nothing of the disputes that emerged during the war. The United States has refused to provide any aid to the Bosnian Serbs on the grounds that Karadzic is still in power, while the European countries are opposed to penalizing the Serbs economically. The United States financed the training and arming of Muslim troops, while the European countries believed this was "playing with fire" and could start new trouble. The United States insists on pulling out its peacekeeping forces by the end of this year, while the European countries want to extend the multinational force's mandate. The United States has continued to apply pressure on Serbia while the

European countries have restored diplomatic relations with that country and are relatively eager to see Serbia reinstated in international organizations.

The current polemics seem to reflect a lack of confidence by the United States and Europe that peace can come to Bosnia-Herzegovina. The general elections are the final, most important step of the Dayton accord. Will it be possible to fulfill the mission of creating a unified country? Will diehards of the three sides of Bosnia-Herzegovina continue to be in office? It seems that neither the United States nor Europe is sure about it. They are criticizing and blaming each other; perhaps this is a reflection of their anxiety and restlessness.

The United States and Europe have different interests in Bosnia-Herzegovina. The United States wants to highlight its "irreplaceable" role and maintain its dominance over European affairs, while Europe wants to take the opportunity to strengthen its ability to settle a crisis and to end as soon as possible its awkward reliance on the Americans to put out fires. It is precisely those different considerations that have caused the endless quarrels between the United States and Europe over a series of issues.

**PRC: Spokesman Supports OAU Declaration on Reelecting Ghali**

*OW1007145596 Beijing XINHUA in English 1450 GMT 10 Jul 96*

[FBIS Transcribed Text] Beijing, July 10 (XINHUA) — A Chinese Foreign Ministry Spokesman said today that China supports the declaration by the Organization of African Unity [OAU] summit conference that Butros Butros Ghali should be re-elected as the UN secretary-general.

The spokesman said the Chinese government and people have enjoyed a traditional friendship with the governments and peoples of the African countries. The two sides have always sympathized with and supported each other, as well as cooperating closely on international affairs.

He added that China is satisfied with Ghali's positive role in re-enforcing the UN's functions during his term as the UN secretary-general.

"China understands and supports OAU's declaration on re-electing Ghali as UN secretary-general, and believes that OAU's wish and stand will also be echoed by general sympathy and support from the international community," the spokesman said.



**PRC: World Bank To Loan Up to \$9 Billion Over 3 Years**

*OW1007112796 Beijing XINHUA in English*  
*1113 GMT 10 Jul 96*

[FBIS Transcribed Text] Beijing, July 10 (XINHUA) — The World Bank will lend China up to nine billion US dollars in the next three fiscal years starting this July, the Bank's resident mission announced here today.

"The World Bank's annual lending to China will stand somewhere between 2.5 and three billion US dollars," Daud Ahmad, chief of the operation's unit of the resident mission, told reporters, quoting the bank's new Three-Year Rolling Lending Program for China.

He added that according to the program, which was discussed by the World Bank and China in June, the funds will be used to finance 15 or 16 projects.

The pattern of distribution of funds basically will be maintained, Ahmad said, indicating that lending priorities will continue to be given to agriculture, transportation, energy, environmental protection and other infrastructural projects.

Latest statistics of the resident mission show that since China rejoined the World Bank in 1980, the international financial body has financed 174 Chinese projects, 68 of which have already been completed.

The Bank's committed lendings to China amount to about 25.2 billion US dollars, with actual payments standing at more than 15.1 billion US dollars, the statistics show.

Pan Xiaojiang, deputy director of the World Bank Department of the Chinese Ministry of Finance, said China's utilization of World Bank funds has entered a peak period since the start of the 1990s.

He noted that the Bank's yearly lending to China reached an all-time high of 3.17 billion US dollars in the fiscal year between July 1992 and June 1993.

"Since then, China has been the Bank's largest borrower for four consecutive years," Pan said, adding that the World Bank extended 2.97 billion US dollars in loans to China in the past fiscal year.

"Cooperation between China and the World Bank is encouraging," he said.

Pieter Bottelier, chief of the resident mission, said that the World Bank and China have developed a "mature and important" partnership. He said that projects financed by the Bank cover almost all sectors of the Chinese economy and all parts of China.

"No countries are as serious as China toward the World Bank and China is an extremely good performer in implementing World Bank-financed projects," Bottelier said.

**PRC: Singapore, Europe To Join in Developing 100-Seater Airplane**

*OW1007132796 Beijing XINHUA in English*  
*1232 GMT 10 Jul 96*

[FBIS Transcribed Text] Beijing, July 10 (XINHUA) — China will cooperate with a Singaporean company and Aero International Asia (AIA) to develop a 100-seat passenger jetliner.

The Aviation Industries of China (AVIC), Singapore Technology Private Ltd. (STPL) and AIA have signed a letter of intent for the joint project, said an AVIC spokesman. AIA's members are Aerospatiale of France, British Aerospace and Alenia of Italy.

"Negotiations are underway, and the project is expected to start before the end of the year," the spokesman said.

He added the three parties have reached consensus on basic issues, such as that the plane's final assembly line will be located in China.

This is the largest Sino-foreign cooperative project undertaken by China's aircraft manufacturing industry. The country's air traffic has grown by about 20 percent in the past 15 years, and planes with greater seating capacity are expected to be in demand in the future.

With their long-term interests in both China's and the world market, the world's chief aircraft manufacturers, including Boeing and McDonnell-Douglas of the United States, and some European aerospace companies, have expressed an interest in the Chinese project.

During Chinese Premier Li Peng's visit to France in April, AVIC signed a letter of intent with Aerospatiale to jointly develop 100-seat jetliners.

**PRC: China Signs Aircraft Memorandum With European Consortium**

*MS1107094296 London FINANCIAL TIMES*  
*in English 11 Jul 96 p 4*

[Report by Sophie Roell: "China Picks Europe's Aero Group"]

[FBIS Transcribed Text] Beijing — China has chosen a European consortium, Aero International Regional, as its western partner in a controversial project to build a 100-seat airliner.

Aviation Industries of China (Avic), which is responsible for overseeing the manufacture of civilian aircraft in China, announced yesterday that it had signed a memorandum of understanding with Aero International, jointly owned by Aerospatiale of France, British Aerospace and Italy's Alenia.

The aerospace division of Singapore Technologies, a leading government-owned corporation, will be the third partner in the project, whose development costs are estimated at \$2bn (1.2bn pounds).

The share of each of the three partners in the venture has not yet been finalised, and industry sources say Daimler-Benz Aerospace (Dasa) of Germany may yet participate.

Last month, Samsung, the South Korean group, dropped out after a dispute over the location of the assembly line. This has opened the way for both Aero and Avic to best their stakes above the levels originally envisaged.

The likely shares are: Avic (45 per cent), Aero (40 per cent) and Singapore Technologies (15 per cent).

Avic signed an agreement with Aero when Chinese premier Li Peng visited France in April. However, at the time China said it had not yet come to a final decision on partners and that Boeing of the US was still in the running.

China has also put pressure on Aero to include Dasa — which along with Aerospatiale and British Aerospace is a leading member of the Airbus consortium.

Industry sources say once agreements are finalised, the 100-seater will take about five years to develop. Although initial investment will be high, they say production in China, thanks to low labour costs, will boost viability of the project.

Eventual aim is to export most of the aircraft. "We hope to compete to a certain extent with Boeing," said one executive involved in the project. Boeing's 150-seater B737 now dominates the Chinese market.

However, the market for regional aircraft is highly competitive. Earlier this year, Fokker, the Dutch aircraft maker, collapsed after a long struggle to survive in the regional market with its F-100 and F-70 jets.

Asian competition is likely from Indonesia's state-owned IPTN, which wants to build an 80-130 seater jet, the N-1300. Japan and Boeing have also been discussing building a 100-seater, codenamed YSX.

## Northwest Asia

### PRC: Jiang Zemin Meets Japanese Sakigake Party Leader

OW1007140096 Beijing XINHUA in English  
1302 GMT 10 Jul 96

[FBIS Transcribed Text] Beijing, July 10 (XINHUA) — Chinese President Jiang Zemin said today that China's consistent policy is to develop a "long-term, stable and all-round cooperative relationship" with Japan.

Jiang made the statement at a meeting with Takemura Masayoshi, leader of Japan's Sakigake (Pioneer Party).

The Sakigake Party, and all other political parties in Japan, should contribute to healthy Sino-Japanese relations facing the 21st century, the President urged.

"Past experience, if not forgotten, will be a guide for the future", Jiang said, adding that the peoples of the two countries should be friendly with each other from generation to generation, and that younger generation politicians of the two countries are duty-bound to contribute to the consolidation and development of healthy bilateral relations.

The basis of the Sino-Japanese good neighborhood relations is the Sino-Japanese Joint Declaration and the Sino-Japanese Peace and Friendship Treaty, Jiang stressed. He noted that the maintenance of contact and dialogue between leaders of the two countries, the rapid development of economic ties, as well as the active cooperation in other fields, would be conducive to the buildup of healthy bilateral relations.

Masayoshi spoke highly of China's achievements as a result of the reforms and opening policies. China's development will accelerate the development of Asia, and even the whole world, he suggested.

Masayoshi stressed that his party attaches importance to Japan-China relations, stands for upholding Japan's peace constitution, and follows the road of "peace and high culture".

### PRC: Japan's Takemura Discusses Nuclear Issue With Jiang Zemin

OW1007133996 Tokyo KYODO in English  
1321 GMT 10 Jul 96

[FBIS Transcribed Text] Beijing, July 10 KYODO — China's President Jiang Zemin told the visiting head of one of Japan's three ruling coalition parties Wednesday that Japan must not link its low-interest yen loans to China's continued nuclear testing.

"People who have eaten well cannot understand those people who are hungry. If China is pressured by other

countries, we will respond," Jiang was quoted as telling New Party Sakigake chief Masayoshi Takemura.

Takemura said he understood China's policy of renouncing its first strike nuclear capability and its efforts to conclude a comprehensive nuclear test ban treaty (CTBT) this year, but said China's ongoing nuclear testing was regrettable and demanded that China end testing immediately.

Jiang responded by saying that China needs nuclear weapons, especially in view of the international situation which has characterized the last 50 years, and said that China intends to conduct one more nuclear test and will then join a global testing moratorium, Takemura told journalists.

Takemura, former finance minister, has been outspoken about China's nuclear testing and cautious about extending economic aid to China since it conducted a series of nuclear tests, the last of which was on June 9.

"China's unswerving policy is for China and Japan to develop long-term, stable and comprehensive relations of friendship and cooperation," Jiang was quoted by the central broadcasting station as saying.

The report said Takemura spoke highly of China's economic reforms, while telling Jiang that China's development must move closer to the development of Asia and the world.

Takemura expressed Japan's concerns over the recent tensions in the Taiwan Strait, in particular the Chinese live military exercises in March which coincided with Taiwan's first-ever direct presidential elections.

"These kinds of tensions in the Taiwan Strait must not happen again," Takemura told Jiang.

Jiang responded by reiterating China's stance that the Taiwan issue is an internal Chinese affair and China refuses to renounce the use of force should independence appear in Taiwan or foreign forces interfere with the issue, he said.

In an earlier meeting Wednesday, Assistant Vice Foreign Minister Chen Jian asked the Japanese Government not to allow Taiwanese President Li Teng-hui to visit Japan, a move which Beijing would interpret as recognition of an independent Taiwan and as interference in China's internal affairs.

The two also discussed environmental issues with Jiang telling Takemura that the problem of global warming was largely a problem of the developed countries and that the developed countries should provide environmental technology to the developing world without payment, he said.

Takemura earlier met with Xiong Guangkai, deputy chief of staff of the People's Liberation Army, and Li Shuzheng, director of the International Liaison Department of the Communist Party, during which China's nuclear program was also discussed.

Takemura will visit Inner Mongolia's Kubuqi desert on Thursday to participate in a tree-planting ceremony as part of what he called "environmental peacekeeping operations."

Sakigake is the smallest of the three parties comprising Japan's coalition government.

#### **PRC: Mongolia Gives Priority To Develop Ties With PRC, Russia**

*OW2806160396 Beijing XINHUA in English  
1451 GMT 28 Jun 96*

[FBIS Transcribed Text] Ulaanbaatar, June 28 (XINHUA) — Mongolia regards it a foreign policy priority to maintain and develop friendly relations with China and Russia, Mongolia's Deputy Foreign Minister C. Baatar said yesterday.

Baatar told reporters that Mongolia gives priority to expanding relations with China and Russia in line with basic guidelines set out in a 1994 document on foreign policy.

No major disputes or problems exist in relations between Mongolia and its two neighbors, Baatar added.

He said that Mongolia will maintain friendly ties and extensive cooperation with Russia and China under the principle of equidistant diplomacy.

Sino-Mongolian relations have developed smoothly in recent years, with a frequent exchange of high-level visits, he said, adding that a treaty of friendship signed during a 1994 visit to Mongolia by Chinese Premier Li Peng had laid the legal foundation for bilateral relations.

Cooperation between Mongolia and China was fruitful, Baatar said, citing timely assistance by the Chinese government in Mongolia's fight against fierce forest and prairie fires. The fires raged across the country for nearly four months until they were brought under control earlier this week.

Mongolia will continue to develop cooperation with China in all fields, he added.

#### **PRC: Mongolia's Prime Minister Cited on Valuable Ties With Asian Countries**

*OW0907155596 Beijing XINHUA in English  
1519 GMT 9 Jul 96*

[FBIS Transcribed Text] Ulaanbaatar, July 9 (XINHUA) — Mongolian Prime Minister Puntsagiyn Jasray said



here today that Mongolia attaches great importance to relations with Asian countries, especially its two giant neighbors, China and Russia.

He made the remarks when meeting with representatives of four foreign news agencies, including XINHUA's Deputy Editor-In-Chief, Ma Shengrong, who are here to mark the 75th anniversary of the state-run MONTSAME NEWS AGENCY.

Jasray said that the invitation of representatives from the four agencies from China, Russia, South Korea and Japan show that Mongolia values its relations with them and stands ready to maintain the good-neighborly and cooperative ties.

He emphasized that there will be no changes to Mongolia's endeavors in developing such ties with the Asian countries because that accords with its interests.

#### **PRC: DPRK's Vice-Premier Arrives in Beijing**

OW0907043696 Beijing XINHUA in English  
0319 GMT 9 Jul 96

[FBIS Transcribed Text] Beijing, July 9 (XINHUA) — Kim Yun Hyok, vice-premier of the Administration Council of the Democratic People's Republic of Korea (DPRK), arrived here today to start his five-day visit to China at the invitation of the Chinese government.

During his stay in Beijing, Kim, head of a 12-member delegation, will attend the celebrations marking the 35th anniversary of signing of Sino-Korean Treaty of Friendship, Cooperation and Mutual Assistance.

Chinese President Jiang Zemin and Premier Li Peng are expected to meet with Kim on separate occasions.

Kim will also tour port city of Tianjin in north China.

Kim was greeted at the airport by Chinese Vice-Foreign Minister Tang Jiaxuan.

#### **PRC: Jiang Zemin Meets DPRK Vice Premier**

OW1007133796 Beijing XINHUA in English  
1316 GMT 10 Jul 96

[FBIS Transcribed Text] Beijing, July 10 (XINHUA) — Chinese President Jiang Zemin stressed here today that the Chinese Communist Party and the Chinese government would continue to make unremitting efforts to consolidate and develop Sino-DPRK friendship.

At a meeting with Kim Yun-hyok, vice-premier of the Administration Council of Democratic People's Republic of Korea (DPRK), Jiang said China attaches importance to Sino-DPRK friendship.

Jiang extended a welcome to the Vice-Premier, who is leading a delegation to China to participate in

celebrations marking the 35th anniversary of the signing of the Sino-Korea Treaty of Friendship, Cooperation and Mutual Assistance.

The Treaty, Jiang said, embodied the friendship of the peoples of China and DPRK.

The exchange of visit of delegations of the two countries to jointly celebrate the occasion, also demonstrated that the parties and the governments of the two countries all attach high importance to the friendship between the two countries, Jiang said.

Luo Gan, State Councillor and Secretary-General of the State Council left for DPRK this morning.

Kim Yun-hyok conveyed Kim Chong-il's regards to President Jiang. He said he fully agreed with assessment of the Chinese side on the Treaty signed 35 years ago, which he described as a historical document. The treaty has played an important role in promoting bilateral relations, and in maintaining regional peace and stability, he said.

The strengthening of friendship with China is a consistent stand of the Korean Party and the government, as well as the wish of the late leader Kim Il-song. Kim Yun-hyok also thanked the Chinese government for its aid to his country to help get over an economically difficult period.

Jiang asked the Vice-Premier to convey his regards to Kim Chong-il, and briefed the Korean guests on the theory of building socialism with Chinese characteristics, and the build-up of China's socialist market economy.

#### **PRC: Jiang Notes 'Lips-and-Teeth' Ties With DPRK**

SK1107090296 Pyongyang KCNA in English  
0830 GMT 11 Jul 96

["Jiang Zemin on Sino-DPRK Friendship" — KCNA headline]

[FBIS Transcribed Text] Beijing, July 10 (KCNA) — Comrade Jiang Zemin, general secretary of the Central Committee of the Communist Party of China, president of the People's Republic of China and chairman of the Central Military Commission of the PRC, said that the two countries, China and the DPRK, are fraternal neighbors in the lips-and-teeth relations due to the geographical positions and historical factors, and that the party and government of China direct deep attention to the DPRK and would continue to make unremitting efforts to consolidate and develop the Sino-Korean friendship.

He made the remarks when he met the Korean friendship delegation led by Kim Yun-hyok, vice-premier of

the Administration Council of the Democratic People's Republic of Korea, on July 10.

He said that the relations between the two countries were sealed in blood. This can be felt in reality, not in words and letters, he added.

The DPRK was the first country he visited after he took office in the capital, he said, adding that President Kim Il-song also visited China many times.

The exchange of visit of high-ranking delegations of the two countries to jointly celebrate the 35th anniversary of the signing of the Sino-Korean Treaty of Friendship, Cooperation and Mutual Assistance was of great significance, Jiang said.

He hoped the celebrations will be an opportunity to strengthen and develop the friendship between the two countries.

**PRC: Luo Gan Delegation Arrives in DPRK**

OW1007112496 Beijing XINHUA in English  
1047 GMT 10 Jul 96

[FBIS Transcribed Text] Pyongyang, July 10 (XINHUA) — A high-level Chinese good-will delegation arrived here today to begin a friendly visit to the Democratic People's Republic of Korea (DPRK).

The delegation is headed by Luo Gan, State Councillor and Secretary-General of the State Council of China.

During the visit, the delegation will take part in the activities organized by the DPRK government to mark the 35th anniversary of the signing of the Treaty of Friendship, Cooperation and Mutual Assistance between China and the DPRK.

DPRK's Vice-Premier Chang Chol and Foreign Minister Choe U-jin came to the airport to greet the delegation.

The delegation laid wreath to the bronze statue of Kim Il-song, ex-chairman of the DPRK after they entered the capital.

At noon, Chang hosted a banquet to welcome the Chinese delegation on behalf of the DPRK government at the Mansudae Assembly Hall in the capital.

**PRC: Luo Gan Attends DPRK Celebration Marking 1961 Treaty**

OW1107093496 Beijing XINHUA Domestic Service  
in Chinese 1521 GMT 10 Jul 96

[By reporter Zhu Kechuan (2612 0344 1557)]

[FBIS Translated Text] Pyongyang, 10 Jul (XINHUA) — The DPRK Foreign Cultural Liaison Commission and the DPRK-Chinese Friendship Association Central

Committee hosted a grand banquet solemnly marking the 35th anniversary of the signing of the "Korean-Chinese Treaty of Friendship, Cooperation, and Mutual Assistance" at the People's Cultural Palace in Pyongyang tonight.

Kim Yong-nam, member of the Korean Workers' Party Central Political Bureau, vice premier of the Administration Council, and foreign minister; Chae Hui-chong, chairman of the State Science and Technology Committee and Korean-China Friendship Association Central Committee; and people in charge of relevant DPRK ministries and commissions were present at the banquet.

A Chinese goodwill delegation headed by Luo Gan, state councillor and State Council secretary general; a delegation of the Chinese People's Association for Friendship With Foreign Countries and the China-DPRK Friendship Association headed by Su Guang, vice president of the Chinese People's Association for Friendship With Foreign Countries; Qiao Zonghuai, PRC ambassador to the DPRK; embassy staff members; and Chinese personnel working and studying in Pyongyang attended the banquet on invitation.

In his speech, Chae Hui-chong extended a warm welcome to the Chinese goodwill delegation's visit. He said: The signing of the "Korean-Chinese Treaty of Friendship, Cooperation, and Mutual Assistance" embodied the common aspirations of the Korean and Chinese peoples to consolidate and develop their traditional friendly and cooperative ties cemented with blood. The treaty has contributed to the two countries' socialist building and to the upholding of peace in Asia and the world. Consolidating and developing Korean-Chinese friendship is a consistent policy of the DPRK party and Government. The Korean people are glad about the China's achievements in its struggle for building socialism with Chinese characteristics under the leadership of the CPC headed by Comrade Jiang Zemin and hope the Chinese people will make new strides in fulfilling the tasks proposed by the Fifth Plenum of the party's 14th Central Committee and in the struggle for realizing national reunification.

Luo Gan also spoke at the banquet. He said: The "Korean-Chinese Treaty of Friendship, Cooperation, and Mutual Assistance" signed by Premier Zhou Enlai and President Kim Il-song 35 years ago defined, in the form of a treaty, the traditional friendship forged by the Chinese and Korean peoples through long-term revolutionary struggles and the undertaking of socialist building, and has become the common norm guiding the friendly and cooperative ties between the two countries. As far as bilateral relations are concerned, under the guidance of the treaty's spirit, the parties, Governments,



and peoples of China and the DPRK have respected and supported each other and supplied each other's needs on the basis of equality and reciprocity, giving a strong impetus to their revolutionary and construction causes. Unremittingly consolidating and developing Sino-Korean friendship is an unswerving policy of the Chinese party and Government. China's party and Government have sincerely wished for peace and stability on the peninsula and supported the reasonable suggestions made by the DPRK party and Government for easing tension on the peninsula, improving North-South relations, and realizing national autonomy and peaceful reunification. The key to the reunification of Korea lies in the Korean people's own hands.

Before the banquet, Vice Premier Kim Yong-nam met with Luo Gan and all other members of the Chinese goodwill delegation, during which both sides had a friendly conversation.

### Latin America & Caribbean

#### PRC: Hu Jintao Meets Cuban Communist Party Visit

OW 07125996 Beijing XINHUA in English  
1244 GMT 10 Jul 96

[FBIS Transcribed Text] Beijing, July 10 (XINHUA) — Chinese Communist Party Senior Official Hu Jintao, said here today that China would continue to support Cuban people's struggle to safeguard national independence and sovereignty, and oppose foreign interference.

Hu, member of the Political Bureau Standing Committee and Secretariat of the Chinese Communist Party Central Committee, made the remarks during his meeting with Jose Ramon Balaguer, member of the Political Bureau of the Cuban Communist Party (CCP) Central Committee, and his party.

Hu said that the people of China and Cuba have enjoyed a long history of friendly contact and traditional friendship, and in recent years, the exchanges and cooperation of the two countries in various fields have expanded.

The Cuba visit by Chinese President Jiang Zemin, and the visit to China by his Cuban counterpart Fidel Castro, have spurred the development of the friendly cooperation between the two countries, he added.

Hu expressed his thanks for the support Cuba has offered to China in international affairs, and on issues of Taiwan, Tibet and human rights.

He also said that China is pleased to see the achievement Cuba has made in its reform drive and economic development.

Balaguer said that he was deeply impressed by China's great achievements in various aspects.

The exchanges between CCP and CPC will enhance the understanding and friendship between the two sides, he said, adding that Cuba attaches great importance to its friendly cooperation with China.

Balaguer and his party are in China at the invitation of CPC.

#### PRC: Air Links With Latin America Expected Before 1997

HK0907045496 Beijing CHINA DAILY (BUSINESS WEEKLY) in English 7-13 Jul 96 p 1

[By Lu Hongyong: "Links With L. America Go Airborne Before '97"]

[PTS Transcribed Text for FBIS] Drill a hole from Beijing through the earth's core and the rig will burst from the soil of Latin America — which is the sole market beyond the reach of Chinese airlines.

But instead of resorting to a cross-earth tunnel, China is expected to open an air corridor to Latin America in the near future, said Zhang Yafeng, a senior official with the Civil Aviation Administration of China (CAAC).

"China has agreed with Brazil recently to launch direct air links before the end of the year ... saving passengers the trouble of switching flights in a third country," said Zhang, director-general of the administration's international affairs and co-operation department.

Current flights normally take 36 hours to reach that part of the world from Beijing. That time interval will be cut by one-third when direct air links are in place, Zhang said.

The first carrier to break the ice is very likely to be Varig, one of Brazil's oldest airlines, he said. Varig and its major rival Vasp have been operating regular flights to Japan and South Korea respectively, making them both technically prepared to take the lead before Chinese airlines finish surveying the Latin American market in detail.

Leading all South American countries, Brazil signed a bilateral aviation agreement with China two years ago and a memorandum of understanding last November, laying the foundation for its airlines to enter China's airspace, he said.

But the final breakthrough did not come until early last month when Chen Guangyi, minister of CAAC, headed a delegation to Brazil, Chile, Argentina and Peru to speed the process of establishing direct air links.

The latter is the home of many overseas Chinese, and Brazil Chile and Argentina are the strongest economies on the continent.

During the tour, Chen signed an air services agreement with Chile, a record of talks with Argentina and initiated an air service agreement with Peru. And with his Brazilian counterpart he settled a timetable to start scheduled flight service before the end of the year at the latest, Zhang said.

"The long distance will make it hard for carriers to profit in the first place but with a sound product mix and a period of maturing, earnings will come on stream."

Airlines will make a choice among four routes — stopovers in North America, Europe, South Africa, or countries in the South Pacific.

Analysts say flights with a stopover in Europe would be most economical, since they can pick up more passengers and cargo, Zhang said.

Since direct air routes have to be opened on an equal footing, a Chinese candidate to start flying to Brazil next year will be chosen among Air China, China Eastern and China Southern—all represented in Chen's delegation and keen on pushing their frontier overseas.

### Political & Social

#### PRC: CPC Boasts of 57 Million Membership

HK1007074996 Beijing RENMIN RIBAO in Chinese  
25 Jun 96 p 1

[Report: "Ranks of CPC Grow Steadily; With 2.19 New Members Recruited Last Year, Total Membership Tops 57 Million"]

[PTS Translated Text for FBIS] Beijing, 24 Jun (REN-MIN RIBAO)— According to the information provided by the Organization Department of the CPC Central Committee, the ranks of the CPC have grown steadily since it was founded 75 years ago. Last year, more than 2.19 new members were recruited countrywide. Currently, the number of grass-roots party organizations has increased to 3.45 million, with a total membership of more than 57 million.

In recent years, party committees at all levels, as well as their organization departments, have conscientiously carried out the spirit of the Fourth Plenary Session of the 14th CPC Central Committee and, in an attempt to suit the needs of reform, opening up, and the modernization drive, paid attention to cultivating and recruiting party members from among outstanding workers, peasants, intellectuals, and other laborers. Of the party members recruited last year, more than 1.07 million, or nearly half the total, are workers and peasants working in the forefront of production, such as enterprises and rural areas; more than 1.56 million are 35 years of age or below and more than 1.55 million have an educational level of senior middle school or above, both accounting for over 70 percent of the total. Of the new party members, the numbers of females and members of ethnic groups, at more than 450,000 and more than 150,000 respectively, were also higher than in previous years. In terms of age, knowledge, sex, nationality, and profession, the compositions of ranks of party members have improved still further.

Last year, the "Views on Making Further Efforts To Recruit Party Members Among Young People" issued by the Organization Department of the CPC Central Committee last year has forcefully expedited the work of recruiting young party members in all localities. In conjunction with the rectification of rural party branches which are weak, lax, and paralyzed, all localities have also stepped up work to recruit party members in rural areas. In the country as a whole, the number of young party members of 35 years of age or below has increased by nearly 700,000 over the previous year. Of these, nearly 5 million are rural party members of 35 years of age or below, an increase of more than 280,000 over the previous year.

#### PRC: Regulations on Civil Aviation Security Issued

OW1007143196 Beijing XINHUA in English  
1353 GMT 10 Jul 96

[FBIS Transcribed Text] Beijing, July 10 (XINHUA) — Foreign air carriers that operate routes to China must submit plans detailing their civil aviation security to Chinese authorities, in accordance with air safety regulations issued here today.

The civil aviation security regulations, signed by Premier Li Peng, went into effect July 6. They include six chapters and 40 articles.

The first chapter, with eight articles, lists general principles. It says the regulations are applicable to all civil aviation activities within the border of the People's Republic of China, and to all units and individuals involved in those activities.

The first chapter also requires that all those entering the airport must obey the laws and regulations for civil aviation, and lists measures that operators of airports and airplanes must take to ensure security.

The second through fourth chapters stipulate security requirements for airports during ticket sales and baggage consignment, on-board activities, and security checks.

According to the articles, airports cannot open for service until they meet requirements for security personnel, airport layout, firefighting and security facilities, and emergency equipment.

The regulations stipulate a crew commander is required to be in charge of on-board security to ensure flight safety, and crew members must assist the commander to control behaviors that might obstruct the normal flight process.

The fifth chapter lists punishments for behaviors that go against the regulations. Fines for units and individuals will not exceed 50,000 yuan and 5,000 respectively, and violators will be held legally responsible for their actions.

The sixth chapter explains terms mentioned in previous chapters.

#### PRC: State Council Adopts Decision on Environmental Protection

OW1007132696 Beijing XINHUA in English  
1233 GMT 10 Jul 96

[FBIS Transcribed Text] Beijing, July 10 (XINHUA) — The Decision of the State Council on Questions related to Environmental Protection was adopted today in principle at a meeting of the State Council, China's highest governing body.



Premier Li Peng presided over the meeting.

Participants at the meeting agreed that it is necessary to make the Decision in order to implement the basic national policy that protects the environment, pursues the strategy of sustainable development, controls pollution, maintains ecological balance, improves the environmental quality in some cities and areas, and solves problems in environmental protection.

The Decision sets specific objectives, responsibilities and priorities for environmental protection.

It also stipulates specific provisions on and requirements for controlling new pollution sources, speeding up the control over existing pollution sources, prohibiting the transfer of waste that causes pollution, maintaining ecological balance, and tightening law enforcement and management of supervision in environmental protection.

Participants decided that the Decision will be made public by the State Council following revisions.

**PRC: Wang Hanbin Discusses Administrative Punishment Law**

OW2706135996 Beijing XINHUA Domestic Service  
in Chinese 1257 GMT 22 Jun 96

[By RENMIN RIBAO reporter Mao Lei (3029 4320), Central People's Broadcasting Station reporter Li Tao (2621 3447), and XINHUA reporter Wang Jinfu (3076 6855 4395)]

[FBIS Translated Text] Beijing, 22 Jun (XINHUA) — Wang Hanbin, CPC Central Committee Political Bureau alternate member and National People's Congress [NPC] vice chairman, said today: The promulgation of the administrative punishment law is a major event in building up China's socialist democracy and legal system. To ensure the smooth implementation of the law, all localities should step up efforts to revise provisions in the local laws and statutes, which are inconsistent with the stipulations in the administrative punishment law.

Wang Hanbin made the above remark in Beijing when meeting with participants of a work conference to ensure the implementation of the administrative punishment law. Cosponsored by the NPC Standing Committee's Legislative Affairs Commission and the State Council's Bureau of Legal Affairs, the purpose of the conference is, under the guidance of the party and government's policy decision on "administering the country according to the law and building China into a country with the socialist legal system," to sum up and exchange rudimentary experiences in enforcing the administrative punishment law, to earnestly study and discuss exist-

ing problems and countermeasures, to deepen the work related to the implementation of the administrative punishment law, and to facilitate administrative departments to administer state affairs according to the law.

Wang Hanbin said: The convening of the work conference before the administrative punishment law goes into effect is necessary and of good timing because the conference can help us more effectively implement the administrative punishment law and solve various problems which will arise in the course of its implementation. The State Council's special circular on the implementation of the administrative punishment law, issued in April this year, is an excellent document which should be seriously studied and implemented by all.

According to a briefing, the "Administrative Punishment Law," passed by the Fourth Session of the Eighth NPC, becomes effective on 1 October. This is an important step for building up the Chinese government's legal system. So far, localities and departments have completed preparations for the implementation of the law, but they need to further unify thinking and enhance understanding. They still have to do tremendous work in revising local laws and statutes, in straightening out administrative law enforcement departments, in improving the quality of administrative law enforcement personnel, and in strengthening the supervision over administrative punishment.

More than 100 senior officials from the NPC Standing Committee's Legal Affairs Commission and the State Council's Bureau of Legal Affairs; as well as people's congress standing committee's legal affairs commissions and bureaus of legal affairs in 30 provinces, autonomous regions, and municipalities; attended the meeting. State Councillor and concurrently State Council Secretary General Luo Gan was present at the meeting today.

**\*PRC: Shanghai Symposium Discusses Status of Lawyers Characteristics**

96CM0312A Shanghai MINZHU YU FAZHI  
[DEMOCRACY AND THE LEGAL SYSTEM]  
in Chinese 21 Feb 96 No 213, pp 32-33

[Column by Li Weihua (7812 0251 5478): "The Path For China's Lawyers To Take"]

[FBIS Translated Text]

**The Market Economic System Calls for Building a Contingent of Lawyers**

Vice Chairman of the Standing Committee of the National People's Congress Wang Guangying:

The Fifth Plenum of the 14th Party Central Committee adopted the Ninth Five-Year Plan for Development of the Chinese National Economy and Society and the Long-Term Planning Goals for 2010. The lawyer service on the judicial front must submit to and serve these goals. Under these circumstances, we urgently need to take the lawyer service more seriously and strengthen it and build up the contingent of lawyers to ensure the establishment and development of the socialist market economic system and constantly improve the socialist democracy and legal system. Recently the draft Lawyer Law was fully discussed and revised and is about to be implemented. So, it is very necessary to discuss the current development of China's lawyer system and the professionalism and quality of lawyers and arrive at a path for lawyers with Chinese characteristics.

The development of a socialist market economy is inseparable from the lawyer service, maintaining political and social stability are inseparable from the lawyer service, and safeguarding national interests and protecting the legitimate rights of citizens and legal persons are inseparable from the lawyer service.

The current number and quality of lawyers are both still inadequate to meet the needs of the development of the market economy and the national democratic legal system. The lawyer system especially still needs to be further perfected. This requires the concern, the support, and the assistance of every sector of society. The lawyer contingent itself also should enhance its study, constantly improve its overall quality and professionalism, and arrive at a way to reform Chinese lawyers that suits China's national conditions and international connections, to promote the development of the socialist market economy and the socialist democracy and legal system and make a greater contribution to safeguarding social stability and development.

#### **We Must Insist on Chinese Characteristics**

De Heng Lawyers Office Director Lawyer Wang Li [3769 7787]

#### **Lawyers' Fees Should Be Consonant With Their Responsibilities**

Chinese Political Science and Law University Professor Jiang Ping [3068 1627]: We heartily rejoice at the development of the Chinese legal profession. But, on the other hand, we hear some criticism and opinions to the effect that the lawyer image is not as sacred as it once was and the profession is not as noble as it once was, so we also are sincerely worried. Faced with reality, we should look at the fact that with lawyer development lawyer income has improved. This is a very good thing. If our legal fees are very low, it indicates that society's

evaluation and recompense are inadequate. I have always favored freeing up lawyer fees, but while freeing them up, they should be consonant with the quality of service that lawyers provide and lawyer services should be priced according to their quality. Currently, the fees of our famous lawyers are very high, but they are paid for their name as famous lawyers. But in the average lawyer handling of cases, low quality service or insufficiently conscientious service exists in varying degrees. There should be a requirement regarding volume. How much time, after all, needs to be spent to complete a lawsuit. Lawyers should provide an accurate estimate. Often a case has a standard fee, but a very short time is spent providing service. The litigants have some ideas on this point. So, how to make a lawyer's fee conform to the quality of service is an issue that needs to be studied. If it is all the same standard and no matter what the quality, it is the same standard fee, like the court fee for handling cases, it does not give the litigants enough satisfaction, does not conform to the demands of the market economy itself, and violates the norms of the market economy and ethical standards. In addition, because a lawyer provides a legal service, his fees should be consonant with civil responsibility. If their mistakes create a loss for the litigants, the lawyers should assume responsibility and it should be in agreement with the amount of the fee. Otherwise, society is dissatisfied. So, lawyer fees should be consonant with the quality of the service and the responsibility.

#### **Lawyers Should Be Free Professionals**

Chinese People's University Law School Professor and Doctoral Mentor & Dr. Chen Xingliang [7115 5281 5328]: The level of development of the legal profession can be seen as an important indication of the level of national legalization. Lawyers are workers in the law and this characteristic is mainly manifested in professionalism, equality, compensation, and self-restraint. Based on these characteristics of the legal profession, we believe that it is extremely appropriate that the legal profession be designated a free profession in society. This designation would be beneficial to the development of the legal profession. It should be pointed out that in the past in Chinese theory and actual life, there has been a certain misunderstanding about free professions. In the view of some, the free professions were quack type professions, unrestrained by law. Actually, what makes free professions free is by no means not coming under any jurisdiction. Free professionals, when conducting professional activities, can only act within the scope of the law. It should be said that free professions are considered comparable to official professions (public office). Designating the legal profession a free profession indicates that the legal profession has relative independence



from official interference, helping to improve the prestige and the status of the legal profession to fully perform the lawyer's function in the development of the legal system. Currently, China's legal profession is at a critical point in its development. Because the designation of the legal profession still has not been clarified, there are some obstacles to the development of lawyers' professional activities. For example, because the activity of lawyers is seen as professional activity of a public nature, there are cases of lawyers accepting bribes in various places. Also, lawyers' forming partnerships or opening individual practices still cannot become widespread. The above problems can only be appropriately resolved beginning with the designation of lawyers as a free profession.

#### Improve the Ethics of the Legal Profession

Assistant Judge of the Dalian People's Intermediate Court Du Benyou [6757 2609 2589] : Reform of the lawyer system is an indispensable segment of reform of China's judicial system. As national workers in the law, lawyers must even more strictly work according to the law and safeguard the sanctity of national laws. This is a political quality that a lawyer must have. It is a sacred responsibility that the state and the law confer on lawyers. In recent years, with the gradual establishment of the Chinese socialist market economic system, a money worship of "being driven by interests, almighty money, and if you have money, you have everything" has emerged, impacting upon every part of society; and the lawyer contingent is no exception. In trial practice, it often occurs that if some lawyers are not given money, they will not perform and if they are given little money, they will not conscientiously perform. In some criminal and civil cases, they do not want to represent clients and in economic disputes, they fight to represent them. Some lawyers scheme for the litigants and use their professional facility to create false evidence or forge evidence and use their intimacy with the law to seize upon loopholes in the law and help clients evade the law or evade legal sanctions. Also some lawyers cheat the client, using making arrangements with the court as an excuse to demand money from the client to tuck into their own pockets and, when the client loses the lawsuit and questions it, they put the blame on the court, creating a bad image for the people's court and the people's judges, all of which casts shadows on the fair judgments of the people's courts. The emergence of these problems indicates that the ideology, the professional ethics, and the work style of the lawyer contingent still need improvement. Otherwise, we cannot bear to think about the consequences. So, this writer believes that only if we establish a lawyer contingent that is of good political

quality, strong professional capability, strictly enforces the law, seeks truth from facts, and has a masterful work style, can the demands of the socialist market economy for the work of lawyers be met, can the sanctity and the unity of national laws be safeguarded; only thus can we ensure China's reform and opening up and economic development and social stability, and can we guarantee that the Ninth Five-Year Plan and the Long-Term Goals for 2010 can be smoothly achieved.

#### \*PRC: How College Students Perceive Modernization

96CM0409A Shanghai SHEHUI [SOCIETY]  
in Chinese May 96 No 136, pp 48, 19

[Article by Xu Ming and Chen Jun from Zhejiang Province: "College Students' Attitude Toward Modernization"]

[FBIS Translated Text] In order to acquire a clear understanding of the consensus and divergence in concepts which bear some significant meanings among the university students of different sexes but in the same modernization process, we conducted a questionnaire survey with identical contents among 200 students (half female, half male) studying at Hangzhou University. Here are some of the essential findings obtained from the survey.

#### I. Their Attitudes Toward the Drive for Modernization

The great majority of them are looking forward to social progress and development. However, on the issue of how to bring about social progress, there have all along been two different basic attitudes—"conservation" and "change." The process of modernization itself is a process of social changes, and social changes mean a series of changes made to traditional society. Therefore, people's basic attitudes toward modernization can be judged from whether or not they favor changes. Among the female students in the survey, 99 percent of them agree to the view that "without changes, there will not be any development," which is four percentage points higher than male students.

Then, what is the connotation of "development"? The following chart shows the percentage of male and female students in favor of the primary meaning implied in development:

Table 1

Contents of Development	Male	Female
1. State economic growth	41%	26%
2. People's satisfaction with material demands	29%	32%
3. Cultural and educational propagation	20%	32%
4. Development of national traditions	5%	6%
5. Natural and environmental protection	5%	4%

From the above chart we can see that the students' understanding of the connotation of "development" is focused on "economic growth," "material satisfaction," and "culture and education." Among the male students, however, most of them regard "the state's economic growth" as the primary element of development, while more female students pay greater attention to the "propagation and popularization of culture and education."

## II. Their Attitudes Toward Tradition

Taken literally, modernization can be interpreted into a tremendous change from "tradition" to "modern times." Hence, how to deal with traditions and how to handle the conflicts between traditions and modernness is an issue unavoidable in the process of modernization. In the survey, we asked a question about their attitudes toward traditions, and the answers showed that the female students have very little attachment to past traditions. In answering the question that "old traditions are very useful to me," 12 percent of the male students agreed with it, but only 4 percent of female students expressed their consent. Nonetheless, this does not mean that female students have discarded traditions, because in the multiple-choice question that "with regard to traditions and customs, do you think they should be retained, or adapted to social development, or regarded as an obstacle to social development?" 88 percent of female students chose the second alternative that they should be adapted to social development, which is two percentage points higher than the male students. In addition, 96

percent of the female students disagree with the view that "this society has declined, and its previous value no longer exists," which is six percentage points higher than the male students.

## III. Their Views on Development Conditions

When the female students under survey were requested to point out the most important problems existing in China now, we have obtained the following results from their answers:

Table 2

1. Population	87%
2. Education and training	68%
3. Housing and communications	53%
4. Employment	34%
5. Corruption and crime	23%
6. Medical and health services	15%
7. Public security	8%

What means should be employed to resolve these problems? What factors will play the most vital role in the entire process? Their choices are shown as follows:

Table 3

Means To Be Employed	Male	Female
1. Science and technology	57%	69%
2. Religion	1%	0%
3. Work initiative	2%	10%
4. Politics	24%	10%
5. Others	16%	11%

Table 4

Most Important Factor	Male	Female
1. Industrialization	22%	22%
2. Mass movement	2%	0%
3. Popularization of culture and education	54%	69%
4. Coordination of various social sectors	15%	6%
5. Others	7%	3%

Obviously, the students are quite confident of using science and technology to resolve all sorts of problems in the process of modernization. They, the females in particular, also gave special affirmation to the importance of culture and education. With regard to politics and the role of social institutions, the males have stronger recognition than the females, and as to whether or not people's work initiative can play a pivotal role in solving all kinds of problems in development, the females have a more optimistic attitude. Here, it seems to indicate that the male students' sociological views are more inclined to structuralism, while those of the opposite sex are more inclined to functionalism.

In assessing the development conditions of the building industry and traffic facilities of the city where they are living, they were requested to give positive or negative answers to the following six questions:

1. Is the development very conspicuous?
2. Are the arrangements rational?
3. Is the overall development necessary?
4. Has the development given rise to environmental pollution?
5. Will the development satisfy people's needs?
6. Has protection of the city's traditional features been taken into consideration in the course of development?

In their answers, the students are not quite satisfied with the developmental speed of the city in which they live. The female students have an even lower degree of satisfaction, as only 23 percent of them are satisfied with the development pace of the building industry in the city and just 9 percent expressed satisfaction with the traffic facilities, which are 15 percentage points lower than the male students when the assessment

results of the two items are combined. Meanwhile, both sexes are reluctant to affirm the rationality of the urban development, as less than 30 percent of them agree that the development of the building industry is rational, and those approving the rationality of traffic facilities are less than 20 percent. Regarding the necessity of the city's building industrial development, an apparent divergence of views exists in the female students, as 58 percent of them think it necessary while 42 percent have the opposite opinion. Relevantly, 43 percent of them feel that protection of the city's traditional features has not been adequately considered in the urban development, but 57 percent think that it is not the case. On the issue of environmental pollution, more than 70 percent of the students disagree that the city's environment has been threatened by the urban development, among whom females have a greater number than males holding this view.

**\*PRC: Journal Reviews Efforts to Curb Internet Pornography**

96CM0369A Beijing BANYUE TAN [SEMIMONTHLY TALKS] in Chinese 10 Mar 96 No 5, pp 67-68

[Article by Di Zhao (6611 6856): "Computer Pornography Furiously Attacked Abroad"]

[FBIS Translated Text] With the extension of the "information superhighway" in recent years, the number of countries and regions which exchange information through the computer network is growing, and there are more and more users on the network. This has promoted scientific and technological advancement, and enriched people's lives. However, since computers are being used in millions of families, how to resist the "pornographic poison" on the computer web, and help this network legally and healthily develop is an important issue which needs prompt solution.

**I "Pornographic Tide" on Internet**

Among all the existing international networks, the "Internet" with its over 40 million members tops the list. The Internet is an open world wide web with its base in the United States. Its transmission speed is fast. It is convenient to retrieve and review information but difficult to monitor and control. Due to the free competition and the decontrol of regulations in the realm of telecommunications, anyone in the United States can go on the Internet at any time as long as he pays the monthly local telephone bill. Right now, the Internet has covered more than 150 countries and regions, and the number of users is rising with a growth rate of 15 percent per month.



It is precisely this open network by which some lawbreakers are spreading information with content incompatible with the existing political and social state of affairs in other countries. Most striking are those salacious pictures and writings, that form a dangerous tide of computer "pornography." Research conducted by Professor (Harold Timlaybel) of Middlesex University in London shows that 47 percent of the nonacademic information on the Internet is related to sex. In spite of the fact that most of the information on the Internet is healthy, such as academic, commercial, and government data, some feeble-minded young people show little interest in such healthy information. They are particularly interested in looking for indecent information on the Internet.

According to one report, there are three different ways to spread sexually explicit materials. 1) Some pornographic institutions openly put sexually explicit information on the Internet. Whoever finds their E-Mail address may have access to this information. 2) Some lawbreakers or people who wallow in sexually explicit materials utilize the Internet to form an information exchange group to feed a large amount of pornographic information into the Internet. 3) Some lawbreakers or people who wallow in sexually explicit materials use E-mail to deliver mail with salacious content. The pornographic information on the Internet includes writings, pictures, audio and video signals. Due to the fact that users may retrieve files and watch these pornographic pictures at home unscrupulously, the damage caused by such materials is extremely serious.

## **II. Resolutely Wipe Out Electronic "Pornographic Poison"**

Right now, the transmission of multimedia information through the Internet is still not so ideal. The functioning of the information superhighway will become much more powerful. In order to prevent the pornographic information from unscrupulously spreading to all parts of the world when the information superhighway is completed, more and more people have realized the need to wipe out the "pornographic poison."

In the United States, President Clinton had signed a communications reform act on 8 February. This act bans the spread of information concerning abortion or the transmission of materials with indecent or salacious content to minors via the Internet. However, soon after the decision on the act was made, a federal judge in Philadelphia issued a temporary injunction at a hearing to suspend implementing the Decency Act. Government lawyers also said that to ban the spread of information concerning abortion is unconstitutional, and that it will not be implemented.

A commission of the German parliament called on the international community to control the spread of information harmful to children on the Internet. Last year, the German government strongly demanded that the U.S. CompuServe Network adopt measures to block access to sexually explicit information by 220,000 German users. However, this company was unable to do so by separating German users from the others alone. Under constant pressure from the German government, this second largest worldwide network service company was forced to block access of more than four million users to this kind of information in December 1995. This was the first company to block access to sexually explicit materials on the Internet under pressure from a foreign government.

The European Union, Britain, Japan, Australia and other countries are also working out measures to strike at the criminal activities that spread the "pornographic poison" on the Internet.

## **III. International Cooperation to be Strengthened**

In order to stem the "pornographic tide" on the Internet, the governments of various countries should take legal measures to crack down on smut. The software development companies in the world also need to energetically cooperate with one another in this connection.

Many people are worried about their children being poisoned by the "pornographic tide" on the internet. Right now, they can only passively resist by refusing to go on the Internet. In a way, this affects the business of the software development companies. On the other hand, it propels these companies to develop software that can monitor and control indecent information on the Internet.

The IBM Corporation in the United States is developing a kind of television program monitoring technology to control unhealthy information on the Internet. The world's largest software supplier, Microsoft Corporation of the United States, the U.S. Netscape Communications Corporation which has a 70 percent market share of the internet browsers software, and the Progressive Networks, an Internet video and audio on-command broadcast system manufacturer, have announced their joint efforts to develop a kind of new technology to control unhealthy information on the Internet so as to protect minors from the influence of sexually explicit materials and violence on the Internet. In addition, some people propose to implement a grading system just like the one in the film industry, and set up rules based on which people of different age groups may have access to what part of the worldwide web. Also, standards are needed for the development of program controlling software.

In short, the governments of various countries and software development companies must strengthen their cooperation in technology and legal matters in order to wipe out pornography on the network. Only then, will it be possible to ensure standardization and sound development of the international network.

**PRC: Crime and Punishment in PRC 18 Jun-4 Jul  
OW0507234696**

[FBIS Report] The following is a compilation of reports on crime, sentencing, punishments, and other judicial-related activities in the PRC monitored by Okinawa Bureau during the period from 18 June to 4 July 96. The source and mode of processing are given in parentheses after each report: **Shanghai Executes Thieves** — Shanghai Railway Transportation Intermediate Court and Zhabei Court separately held sentencing rally on 25 June to seriously punish a host of criminals, of whom burglars Hou Zhijiang, Wei Xueming, and Zhang Shixiang, who were sentenced to death, were executed after the rally. (Summary) (Shanghai People's Radio Network in Mandarin 2300 GMT 25 Jun 96) **Fuzhou Court Sentences 15 to Death** — In an open sentencing rally on 25 June, Fuzhou City Intermediate People's Court convicted 17 accused in connection with seven serious crimes, including murder, robbery, theft, and hooliganism, of whom 15 were sentenced to death. (Summary) (Hong Kong ZHONGGUO TONGXUN SHE in Chinese 1447 GMT 25 Jun 96) **Yunnan Executes Drug Offenders** — Yunnan Province's Kunming City Intermediate People's Court held a sentencing rally on 26 June to pronounce death sentences for 32 drug smugglers, pushers, and carriers, who were later executed according to law. Responding to reporters' questions after the rally, Kunming City Executive Vice Mayor Zhang Zhenguo said that the sentencing rally demonstrated the city's determination to fight drugs. (Summary) (Beijing XINHUA Hong Kong Service in Chinese 0629 GMT 26 Jun 96) **Guangdong City Sentences 19 to Death** — Courts in Guangdong's Foshan City, Urban District, and Shiwan District held a joint sentencing rally in Foshan City on 13 June to hand down death sentences to 19 serious criminals. (Summary) (Guangzhou YANGCHENG WANBAO in Chinese 14 Jun 96, p 1) **Shenzhen Executes Drug Traffickers** — Shenzhen City Intermediate People's Court held an open sentencing rally on 26 June, during which drug traffickers Huang Zhenzhen, Luo Xianglin, and Xie Shaojian were sentenced to death according to law. All three were executed after the rally. (Summary) (Hong Kong ZHONGGUO TONGXUN SHE in Chinese 1012 GMT 26 Jun 96) **Beijing Hands Down Death Sentences** — A rally was held in Beijing on 26 June to hand down death sentences to 21 drug offenders, demonstrating the municipality's

determination in punishing drug-related crimes and its firm attitude in combating drugs. To mark the 26 June "International Anti-Drug Day," the Beijing Municipal Anti-Drug Commission set up over 40 propaganda, educational, and consultation centers throughout the municipality to enhance the residents' anti-drug awareness. (Summary) (Beijing ZHONGGUO XINWEN SHE in Chinese 1024 GMT 26 Jun 96) **Supreme Court Marks "International Anti-Drug Day"** — The Supreme People's Court held a news briefing in Beijing on 26 June, the "International Anti-Drug Day." According to its vice president, Liu Jiachen, the people's courts at various levels in 27 provinces, autonomous regions, and municipalities throughout China simultaneously held 262 sentencing rallies on the day to centrally hand down sentences to 1,725 accused in connection with 939 drug-related offenses, of whom 769 criminals were sentenced to life imprisonment and above, with a host of drug criminals being executed soon after pronouncement of the death sentence. (Summary) (Beijing XINHUA Domestic Service in Chinese 1034 GMT 26 Jun 96) **Hunan Sentences 10 Drug Offenders to Death** — On 26 June, the people's courts at various levels in Hunan Province centrally convicted a string of drug criminals, of whom 10 were sentenced to death for smuggling, pushing, carrying, and producing narcotics. (Summary) (Beijing XINHUA Hong Kong Service in Chinese 1313 GMT 26 Jun 96)

**Sichuan Executes Drug Criminals** — Endorsed by the Supreme People's Court, the Sichuan Higher People's Court separately held open sentencing rallies in 14 cities and prefectures, including Chengdu, Chongqing, and Panzhihua, to hand down death sentences on 56 serious drug criminals according to law. After the rallies, they were escorted to the execution grounds for immediate execution. (Summary) (Beijing XINHUA Domestic Service in Chinese 1403 GMT 26 Jun 96) **Guangxi Executes Drug Traffickers** — Sentencing rallies were simultaneously held in various parts of Guangxi on 26 Jun, during which 200 drug criminals were convicted openly, of whom 59 were executed soon after the rally. Zhao Fulin, Guangxi Autonomous Regional Party Committee secretary, addressed an anti-drug rally attended by some 100,000 party and government officials and members of the public in Nanning City, reiterating the government's determination to eradicate narcotics. (Summary) (Beijing ZHONGGUO XINWEN SHE in Chinese 1404 GMT 26 Jun 96) **Guangdong Convicts Drug Offenders** — In a bid to curb narcotics production and trafficking, Guangdong Province's Guangzhou and Shenzhen City convicted 23 drug criminals to death on 26 June, while Zhaoqing city sentenced three drug traffickers from Hong Kong and Macao to death the same day. (Summary) (Beijing ZHONGGUO XINWEN



**SHE in Chinese 1404 GMT 26 Jun 96) Taiwan Drug Trafficker Executed in Yunnan** — Liu Shenhe, a 41-year-old businessman from Taiwan, was sentenced to death in an open sentencing rally in Kunming City on 26 June for drug trafficking and was escorted to the execution ground for immediate execution after the rally. Death sentences were also handed down at the same rally to 31 others for drug production and trafficking. (Summary) (Beijing, ZHONGGUO XINWEN SHE in Chinese 1400 GMT 26 Jun 96) **Xinjiang Executes Drug Criminals** — Urumqi Intermediate People's Court pronounced death, death with reprieve, life, or fixed-term sentences on 13 accused in nine drug-related crimes on 26 June. Four condemned drug traffickers and one firearms thief were executed after delivery of death sentences. (Summary) (Urumqi Xinjiang Television Network in Mandarin 1330 GMT 26 Jun 96) **Zhejiang Sentences Drug Offender to Death** — Various localities in Zhejiang province held rallies on 26 June to openly dispose of various narcotics-related offenses, with 45 accused in Hangzhou City being penalized in various forms, while 19 others were convicted in Jiaxing City, including one death sentence. (Summary) (Hangzhou Zhejiang People's Radio Network in Mandarin 1000 GMT 26 Jun 96) **Shanghai Executes Two Drug Traffickers** — Shanghai Municipality Second Intermediate People's Court and Jingan, Putuo, and Zhabei District Courts separately held public rallies on 26 June to pronounce sentences on 28 accused involved in 14 drug-related cases, including death sentences for two drug traffickers, who were executed soon after the rally. (Summary) (Shanghai People's Radio Network in Mandarin 2300 GMT 26 Jun 96)

**Hainan Sentences 24 Criminals to Death** — On 19 June, the Hainan Intermediate People's Court and the Haikou City Intermediate People's Court separately held sentencing rallies and handed down death sentences to five and 19 serious criminals, respectively. (Summary) (Haikou HAINAN RIBAO in Chinese 20 Jun p 1) **Guangdong Curbs Illicit Drug Trafficking** — At a news briefing on 20 June, a Guangdong Provincial Public Security Department official said that, since March 1996, Guangdong province has attained good results in curbing illicit drug trafficking. Public security organs at various levels seized over 1,280 kg of heroin and investigated and handled over 13,000 drug addicts. (Summary) (Guangzhou YANGCHENG WANBAO in Chinese 21 Jun p 1) **Anhui Province Deepens Anti-Crime Drive** — Anhui province has begun the second-stage of the anti-crime crackdown drive. While making efforts to crack major criminal cases and arrest fugitives, public security organs in various localities have formed special task forces to resolve particular problems that adversely affect local social order and reported good results in

this regard. (Summary) (Hefei ANHUI RIBAO in Chinese 22 Jun p 1) **Guangzhou City Seizes Some 85 Kg of Heroin** — Recently, Guangzhou City Public Security Bureau cracked nine drug-related cases, arrested 18 drug dealers, and seized 85.667 kg of heroin. (Summary) (Guangzhou YANGCHENG WANBAO in Chinese 23 Jun p 1) **Hunan Executes 17 Robbers, Killers** — Recently, people's courts in various Hunan localities have handled 675 robbery cases involving 1,337 robbers. On 21 June, the Hunan Provincial Higher People's Court held a rally to hand down death sentences to 17 robbers and murderers, who were executed in various Hunan localities on the same day. (Summary) (Changsha HUNAN RIBAO in Chinese 24 Jun p 1) **Guangzhou Police Arrests Illegal Firearms Dealer** — On 24 June, Guangzhou city police arrested a suspect for illegally selling firearms and seized 56 pistols and 1,500 rounds of ammunition. (Summary) (Guangzhou NANFANG RIBAO in Chinese 25 Jun p 1) **Guangdong Executes 37 Drug-Related Criminals** — On 26 June, people's courts in various localities of Guangdong held sentencing rallies, handed down death sentences, and executed 37 criminals who were involved in smuggling, selling, trafficking, or producing illicit drugs. (Summary) (Guangzhou YANGCHENG WANBAO in Chinese 26 Jun p 1) **Hainan Sentences 24 Criminals to Death** — On 25 June, the Hainan Intermediate People's Court separately held sentencing rallies in various Hainan localities, handing down death sentences to 35 criminals who were murderers, robbers, and rapists. All the criminals were executed immediately afterward. (Summary) (Haikou HAINAN RIBAO in Chinese 26 Jun p 1) **Guangzhou Executes 20 Drug-Related Criminals** — On 26 June, the Guangzhou City Intermediate People's Court meted out death sentences to 20 drug dealers who were executed immediately afterward. (Summary) (Guangzhou Guangdong People's Radio Network in Mandarin 0400 GMT 26 Jun 96) **Zhuhai Executes Three Drug-Related Criminals** — On 26 June, the Zhuhai City Intermediate People's Court meted out death sentences to three drug dealers who were executed immediately afterward. (Summary) (Guangzhou Guangdong People's Radio Network in Mandarin 0400 GMT 26 Jun 96) **Guangxi Executes 20 Drug-Related Criminals** — On 26 June, the Guangxi Autonomous Regional Higher People's Court meted out death sentences to 20 drug dealers who were executed immediately afterward. On the same day, various Guangxi localities publicly burned and destroyed over 550 kg of illicit drugs. (Summary) (Nanning Guangxi People's Radio Network in Mandarin 1130 GMT 26 Jun 96)

**Guangxi Localities Hold Anti-Drug Rallies** — On 26 June, various localities across Guangxi, including Nanning, Liuzhou, Guilin, Wuzhou, and Beihai, respec-

tively, held public rallies to fight illicit drug and hear crimes of drug dealers. Beihai city meted out death sentences to six drug dealers. Bose prefecture meted out death sentences to and immediately executed 10 drug dealers. Liuzhou City meted out death sentences to nine drug dealers. Wuzhou City meted out death sentences to five drug dealers. Yulin Prefecture meted out death sentences to eight drug dealers. (Summary) (Nanning Guangxi People's Radio Network in Mandarin 1130 GMT 26 Jun 96) **Sichuan Executes 10 Drug-Related Criminals** — On 26 June, Sichuan province and Chengdu city jointly held a public rally to mete out death sentences to and immediately execute 10 drug dealers. The meeting burned and destroyed over 10 kg of heroin. (Summary) (Chengdu Sichuan Television Network in Mandarin 1145 GMT 26 Jun 96) **Sichuan Courts Execute 56 Drug-Related Criminals** — On 26 June, the Sichuan Provincial Higher People's Court held a news conference on Sichuan's crackdown on drug-related crimes, announcing that 14 local people's courts executed 56 drug-related criminals on the same day. (Summary) (Chengdu Sichuan Television Network in Mandarin 1145 GMT 26 Jun 96) **Yunnan Sentences 32 Drug Dealers to Death** — Since mid-April 1996, Yunnan Province has cracked several major drug trafficking cases. On 26 June, the Kunming City Intermediate People's Court publicly meted out death sentences to 32 illicit drug dealers. (Summary) (Beijing ZHONGGUO XINWEN SHE in Chinese 0733 GMT 27 Jun 96) **Guangdong Executes Two Drug Dealers** — Jiangmen city in Guangdong province recently executed two drug dealers, who had produced over 2,200 kg of "ice." (Summary) (Beijing ZHONGGUO XINWEN SHE in Chinese 0842 GMT 28 Jun 96) **Six Criminals Executed 2 July** — On 2 July, the Supreme People's Court announced that the people's courts in Shandong, Sichuan, Guangxi, and Beijing respectively executed on the same day six criminals who were murderers, robbers, and rapists. (Summary) (Beijing XINHUA Domestic Service in Chinese 0951 GMT 2 Jul 96)

**Thief Arrested in Beijing** — A big thief named Li Baolun was arrested by a Beijing public security department on 27 June after having committed burglary 1,087 times. He started stealing money, cameras, cassette recorders, mobile telephone sets, and portable computers from company and government offices in September 1992. The money and goods stolen were valued at some 800,000 yuan. (Summary) (Beijing XINHUA Hong Kong Service in Chinese 1513 GMT 3 Jul 96) **Cadres in Tibet's Ngari Prefecture Arrested for Embezzlement** — During the current severe crackdown, Ngari prefectural public security departments have arrested a number of office-level leading cadres convicted of bribery and embezzlement of public money. Ren

Zheng, vice president of the Ngari Prefectural Intermediate People's Court, was arrested for embezzling public money. Subsequently, the Ngari Prefectural Procuratorate arrested Huang Huaqi, an accountant of the Ngari Construction Bank, for using a counterfeit seal to embezzle 95,000 yuan. Some time ago, Cilai Sangbu, acting chief of the Ngari Prefectural Postal and Telecommunications Bureau, was arrested for accepting bribes and embezzlement of public money totaling several hundred thousand yuan. (Summary) (Lhasa Tibet Television Network in Mandarin 1200 GMT 4 Jul 96) **Tibet's Nyingchi Prefectural Authorities Arrest Major Criminals** — Public security departments in Nyingchi Prefecture have unearthed a number of major criminal cases and arrested murderers, robbers, and rapists, as well as criminals involved in prostitution and gambling. During two crackdown campaigns, the authorities cracked 17 gambling cases and arrested 67 people involved in gambling. The authorities also seized 28 kg of explosives, 797 detonators, and 273 meters of fuses. (Summary) (Lhasa Tibet Television Network in Mandarin 1200 GMT 4 Jul 96) **Xinjiang Seizes Foreign-Related Guns and Ammunition** — Recently the Xinjiang Regional State Security Department seized a number of foreign-related guns and ammunition. During one operation, the regional state security department seized three Pakistani-made guns, one Chinese-made rifle, and 260 rounds of ammunition. A person in charge of the regional state security department stressed that illegal possession of weapons, particularly weapons smuggled in from outside the PRC's borders, is a serious violation of the law. (Summary) (Urumqi Xinjiang Television Network in Mandarin 1330 GMT 4 Jul 96)

**\*PRC: Shenyang TV Shows Live Court Proceedings**  
96CM0283A Beijing ZHONGGUO JIZHE [THE CHINESE JOURNALIST] in Chinese 15 Mar 96  
No 3, pp 45-46

[Article by Wei Yunxiang (7614 6663 0078): "A Law School Without Walls—A report on Shenyang TV's 'True Court Stories' Program"]

[FBIS Translated Text] Every Friday afternoon at 2:00, a television relay truck and a microwave transmission truck are parked in the narrow courtyard of the Shenyang Municipal Intermediate People's Court.

Whenever this time arrives, Shenyang's two hot line telephones, 2704044 and 3909406, are so busy that no one can get through.

Whenever this time arrives, the Shenyang television audience is bound to be glued to their television sets . . . .



The cause of all this is a totally attractive new television show—"True Court Stories."

In the spring of 1995, when Shenyang Television Station assistant stationmaster Bai Minglu [4101 2494 6424] went to Nanjing on a business trip and heard that the Nanjing station was making live direct broadcasts of court trials, he could not help but be moved. If a regular show periodically selected model trials with educational significance for direct broadcast and allowed thousands of people to be in the television courtroom, the results would certainly be pretty good. After he got back from his business trip, Bai Minglu talked to stationmaster Gao Zhanwen [7559 0594 2429] and editors in the social education department about his idea and immediately got everyone's approval.

One hand alone cannot clap. The Shenyang Television Station deeply understood that court support was indispensable for this type of program and they sent someone to link up with the municipal intermediate court. Liu Shi [0491 1395], Shenyang Municipal Intermediate Court chief judge, who was studying at the party school, always stresses external publicity for the court. As soon as he heard it explained, he agreed without prior consultation and right away rapped the gavel in agreement.

So, the two sides agreed to do the "True Court Stories" program together, directly broadcasting every Friday afternoon from 2:00 until 4:00 and rebroadcasting every Saturday morning from 9:00 until 11:00. On 23 June 1995, the first official broadcast of "True Court Stories" was run jointly by the Shenyang Television Station and the Shenyang Municipal Intermediate People's Court.

A considerable number of the Chinese common people have never brought a "lawsuit." A great many essentially did not understand court procedure and what the court uses as a basis for measuring penalty and various types of applicable statutes. They were not even clear about the relationship of the procurator's responsibility for indicting, the court's responsibility for trying, and lawyers' responsibility for defending. They very seldom came in contact with these people who wear broad-brim hats.

The thousands of Shenyang common people who saw "True Court Stories" not only saw unedited trials of cases that occurred in their own city, but they also could guess with their good friends on the resulting court decisions and discuss how the judges, procurators, and lawyers appeared and critique the whole trial procedure.

Fresh, close, and "profitable," people instantly identified with and took a liking to this show.

Choice products come from taking pains. Many television stations and various types of television programs

today make people dizzy. It is difficult to cater to all the tastes of the common people. It really is difficult to think of a way to make a famous show.

The writers and directors of Shenyang Television Station's "True Court Stories" have accurately recognized a truth. That is, taking pains produces choice products.

To select cases that the public is concerned about and will have a rather great effect on society, the Shenyang Municipal Intermediate People's Court and the writers and directors of the television station often sift through scores or even hundreds of cases one by one, picking out the nuggets. As of 12 January of this year, "True Court Stories" had run a total of 29 episodes and each of the 29 cases can be said to have its own characteristics, covering various criminal and civil areas.

Anticorruption and advocating honesty and attacking crimes in the economic sphere are hot points in society. So, the writers and editors selected the decadence case of Chen Xijun [7115 6932 6874], the former head of the Masanjiazi Industrial and Commercial Institute in the Hong District of Shenyang Municipality. The 46-year-old Chen Xijun had been in the military, entered the party, and was promoted to cadre. After becoming a civilian, he eventually was transferred to the industry and commerce department. Since 1991 he has not been able to resist the temptation of money and selfish desire and over a period of time embezzled and misappropriated 55,800 yuan in public funds. By means of this episode of "True Court Stories," people became more aware of "Don't put your hand out. The hand that is stretched out must be seized. . . ."

Quite a few people dream about making a fortune. But what means must they use to realize their dream? "True Court Stories" consistently selected such cases as Li Yong and Jiang Chunxia, the husband and wife who were arrested for using stolen checks to cheat people; Wang Zhong and Li Li, two young people who were apprehended at the scene for wantonly stealing to spend freely; and two students at the Shenyang Physical Education Institute who, blinded by greed, committed robbery to warn people that they must rely on honest work to get rich and not follow dishonest methods. . . .

Public ethics is the minimum demand of the republic on its citizens and it does not allow anyone to be damaged. Last August Liaoning suffered an especially large flood, the worst in one hundred years. The writers and directors of "True Court Stories" immediately broadcast directly the court's judgments on "looters," performing the function of punishing one to warn a hundred. . . .

If husband and wife become estranged, this is a family misfortune. What is the cause of the falling out? "True

Court Stories" selected the case of a cowardly man from the Wujiatun village in the Sujiatun district of Shenyang Municipality who killed his wife to persuade husbands and wives by negative example that only by respecting one another as if they were guests can they grow old together. . . .

If the show wants to produce a choice product, form also is important. The area of "True Court Stories" is essentially limited to the hundred or so square meters of the courtroom. Most of the prosecution, the arguments, and the trial are oral accounts and the visual portion can easily become monotonous and repetitive. Shenyang Television Station's directors fully utilize the technical superiority of television, frequently interspersing pictures in the course of the trial, with the effect of a feature story. In the robbery trial of the two university students, the camera lens was aimed at the sad and repentant faces of the two offenders in the case and photographed the big tears of their parents, plucking at people's heart strings. When circumstances permit, the writers and directors also pay attention to the use of pictures of the materials, introducing the viewers to the scene and the tools of the criminal element's case and public security's situation before the trial, increasing the visual nature of the trial. To improve the viewers' understanding of the law, in addition to the people in charge, the show also specially invites a well-known person from the legal field to give a review of the case for each episode. These honored guests are well-versed in the law and their style of conversation is appropriate. They often add the finishing touches to the on-the-scene direct broadcast.

For the show to produce a choice product the technology provided must keep pace. A direct on-the-scene telecast is a systematic process. Generally speaking, television stations only use this form for large athletic competitions, important performances, and major conferences. To do a good job of producing "True Court Stories" and increase the feeling of being on the scene and the masses' awareness of participating, the Shenyang Television Station does not hesitate every week to employ Shenyang Television Station's only special treasures—the on-the-scene broadcast relay vehicle and the microwave vehicle costing 6 million yuan, and invest quite a bit of human and financial resources.

Shang Guozhong, deputy director of the Shenyang Television Station social education department told this reporter that the on-the-scene direct broadcasts abide by two principles. The first is that the case should be a model. This way it can achieve the results of using the case to talk about the law and educate the viewers in the legal system. The second is that the case should have a plot. It cannot be dull and dry, tediously long,

or sluggish, and it cannot have the complete flavor of delivering a sermon. This way it can guarantee that the viewers will watch with the utmost concentration for 120 minutes.

"True Court Stories" is a painstakingly made show that wins the viewers' affection. Among the numerous Shenyang Television Station shows, it has the highest number of viewers in its time period and the best viewer evaluation.

Since the "True Court Stories" program began in August, the results have been remarkable. First it has become a mobile classroom for popularizing the law. Comrades such as Zhang Huanwen, Liaoning Provincial High People's Court chief judge, Ding Shifa, Shenyang municipal party committee deputy secretary, and Shenyang municipal party committee propaganda department head Liu Yingchu, think that "True Court Stories" orientation of public opinion is correct and that, by means of the television signal, thousands of people are attracted to the courtroom. It truly is a law school without walls. A letter from viewer Wang Yueshan of Shenyang municipal middle school No. 15 says, "Although this program does not have soul-stirring investigation and exposing of the truth, it directly shows the popular masses the crime phenomena in different areas and sounds the alarm for citizens with a weak awareness of the law."

The second is to promote improvement in the overall quality of the judicial sphere. Because "True Court Stories" has adopted the on-the-scene direct broadcast pattern, various segments including the prosecution, court trial, and arguments are unfolded before the eyes of the viewers. So, it is a test for procurators, judges, and lawyers and it is a test of the fairness and openness of the judiciary.

To turn in the most satisfactory test to the people, the Shenyang municipal judges, procurators, and judicial bureau system one after another propose using "True Court Stories" as a turning point in initiating major professional training activity. A number of courtroom trial personnel repeatedly study the case ahead of time and one by one drill, from their appearance, bearing, and diction to the fairness of law enforcement and the accuracy of the amount of punishment, striving to rise to another level.

The third thing is that it helps to maintain social stability. The "True Court Stories" show can rapidly openly expose a batch of major current cases, thereby forming a deterrent to the criminal element and promoting the maintenance of law and order and stability in society.



**\*PRC: Minister of Civil Affairs on Establishing National Social Security System**

96CM0295A Beijing RENMIN LUNTAN (PEOPLE'S FORUM) in Chinese 8 Mar 96 No 3, pp 8-10

[Article by Civil Affairs Minister Doje Cerinn: "Accelerate Establishment of a Complete National Social Security System"]

[FBIS Translated Text] As stated in the "CPC Central Committee Proposals Concerning the Ninth Five-Year Plan for National Economic and Social Developments and the Long-Range Goals for the Year 2010" (hereinafter abbreviated as "Proposals") approved at the Fifth Plenary Session of the 14th CPC Central Committee: "In the Ninth Five-Year Plan, we should expedite reforms of the old-age pension, unemployment, and medical insurance systems and begin to build a multilevel social security system linking social security, relief, welfare, veterans assistance, mutual help, and individual savings." This is an important issue and a transcentury strategic mission which relates to China's smoothly carrying out economic system reform, establishing a socialist market economic system, effectively ensuring a basic livelihood for those in poverty, and maintaining societal stability. The Civil Affairs Ministry is responsible for work in social relief, welfare, veterans assistance, and old-age pensions in rural areas; in terms of social security, it has an important mission and responsibility specifically for social security in the rural areas. In terms of the realities of social security work and the ministry's functions, we should in the Ninth Five-Year Plan, focus on establishing a social security system on three levels: the system itself, the service entities, and a network for services.

**I. Establishing a Complete System**

The crux to establishing a complete social security system is establishing the system itself. To build a responsive and comprehensive social security system, we should utilize methods which link up reform, responsiveness and innovation. At present, in varying degrees, systems have taken shape in social security, relief, and welfare and veterans assistance, some lacking all the items of services, none can be considered a comprehensive or complete system. To establish a new, complete social security system, we should begin by working on the separate components and, by reforming, perfecting or restructuring the individual components, we can in the end establish a multilevel society security system which is compatible with the socialist market economic system. Judging by the current conditions, system development is required in every area of social security work, but from the standpoint of the ministry's functions and responsibilities, we should in the Ninth Five-Year Plan focus on certain key areas: in the cities, establishing

a system of guaranteed minimum livelihood for urban residents and improving the system for welfare services; in the rural areas, giving priority to disaster relief and assistance and to old-age pensions and, in particular, investigating into the establishment of a multilevel social security system in the rural areas.

"We must conscientiously solve the livelihood difficulties of low-income residents in cities and poor peasants in rural areas," and "design suitable policies that realistically protect the legitimate interests of special groups in society such as women, youth, the elderly, and the disabled," these are the requirements outlined by the Fifth Plenary Session of the 14th CPC Central Committee. Today, cities in all regions in China are in the process of establishing a guaranteed minimum livelihood system for urban residents; these are important steps not only toward fulfilling the "Proposals" requirement but also toward reforming and perfecting the social welfare system. They relate directly to the deepening of reform of the economic system, the guarantee of a minimum livelihood for residents living in poverty and maintenance of social stability. For a long period of time, China's social relief work has been mostly haphazard and reactive, and ranks relatively low in terms of scientific management and institutional legalization; furthermore, the targets of relief programs have mainly been the orphaned, the aged, the sick and disabled, and the households living in abject poverty. With the deepening of economic system reform and developments of a market economy, there has emerged a new group of households which face short-term difficulties, and these are people who are unemployed, who are seeking work or working in difficult jobs, who were discharged or retired from work, as well as people of low-income households, etc. The livelihood difficulties faced by these people cannot possibly be solved by merely relying on social security; therefore we must standardize and institutionalize the social relief system. By establishing a guaranteed minimum livelihood system, we will be building a last line of defense in terms of security for people's livelihood, and providing the means to deal with livelihood difficulties of various groups of people.

A social security system in the rural areas is an important component of a national system; without a complete and responsive rural system, there cannot be a complete and responsive national social security system. In the last several decades, every level of the ministry, following instructions of the government and party committee at every level, has done a great deal of work and laid down a good foundation by reforming and expanding social services in rural areas and investigating into the establishment of an overall rural system. Given the realities of social security and the standards of economic

and social development in rural areas, the ministry in recent years has focused on the key areas of reforming and improving the system for disaster relief and establishing an old-age pension system for rural areas. In the former area, we should accelerate the establishment of a system for managing relief work and sharing the funding at various levels and, specifically, explore into setting up a guaranteed minimum livelihood system. In the old-age pension area, we should conscientiously and thoroughly follow the spirit of the recently held All-China Work Conference on a Rural Old-Age Pension System by strengthening the role of leadership and management, actively organizing and steadily pushing ahead. In working on a social security system for rural areas by effectively building up the components of the system, we should focus efforts on comprehensive reform and research into establishing an overall framework of a social security system for rural areas. Because of the special characteristics of the binary economic and social structures in urban and rural areas, there are similarities but also many differences between a social security system for rural areas and one for urban areas. Looking at the actual conditions in both areas, the basic characteristics of a rural system are the linking of self-help efforts among peasants to security provided by the collectives and government; in different regions at different levels of economic development, there will be different levels of society security benefits, and while various regions have different social security standards, each is doing its best to provide comprehensive services. The basic model of a rural social security system, therefore, should be based on self-help efforts of each family or household toward providing for its own security, and a multilevel social security system compatible with the market economic system should be built on the main pillars of old-age pension and disaster assistance and relief, with veterans assistance, social welfare, and mutual cooperation and assistance among citizens as the main components.

To establish a complete social security system, we should also speed up legalization of the system. In terms of conditions in China, we should seek to make breakthroughs in two directions: First, begin to institutionalize each component system by setting up legal regulations for individual components of social security, relief, welfare, veterans assistance, etc., and on this foundation, formulate an overall social security law; second, integrate central and regional/local policies and laws, and encourage local governments to formulate regional social security policies and regulations. Because of imbalance in economic developments among regions and between urban and rural areas, the standards for social security benefits will also be different; therefore, social security policies and regulations should be formulated

by both the central and local governments; on some aspect of social security, local governments should be encouraged to take the lead, formulate regulations and proceed to implement regional systems; and a national social security law will be formulated later when the conditions are ripe.

## **II. Developing Strong Service Entities**

The service entities within a social security system are the economic entities, occupations and trades which provide social services and welfare, assist the poor and serve as part of a social service network. These entities are important channels for delivering welfare services in society and providing assistance to those who encounter special difficulties in their livelihood. During the last several decades, China has established close to 50,000 centers, homes, and service entities for the housing and rehabilitation of veterans and disabled soldiers, for welfare and for the elderly, over 90,000 units in a welfare service network such as social service centers, and over 70,000 economic entities for providing welfare to the disabled and assistance to the poor. These entities have served important functions in caring for and protecting disabled veterans, old people without families, orphans, handicapped persons and other groups facing special hardships such as families living in abject poverty. Henceforth, we should further expand this type of service entities and facilities, include them in the economic and social development plans of the various localities, and focus on such entities by reforming and developing the existing ones, building new ones, and further expanding their capabilities to provide social services.

We should first concentrate on establishing and managing the various existing types of service entities, and raising the capabilities and standards of their services. First, we should further deepen system reform in accordance with the government overall requirements for the reform of individual enterprises and, in particular, research into and ensure that the various entities are adapting to the managerial and operational systems required by the socialist market economic system; second, we should further expand the scope of social security coverage, provide additional service categories, improve the content of each item, and increase two types of benefits (economic and societal benefits); third, we should push forward toward consolidating the various types of service entities, developing their multiple capabilities, fully utilizing their service facilities, and expanding their service capabilities. At the same time, we still need to further strengthen operational management of these service entities, draw upon their underlying strengths, vigorously strengthen their ability for self-development,



and raise the standards of operational management and service.

In addition, we need to build and develop a series of new service entities and facilities. With changes and developments in the economy and society, some service entities no longer satisfy the demands of large numbers of people, and we need therefore to build some new service entities and facilities. Take the example of service to the elderly: along with the implementation of the family planning policy and increasing longevity among the elderly, more service facilities for the elderly will be needed. In the cities especially, with the one-child policy in effect, not only are the numbers of "4-2-1" families [four grandparents, two parents, one child] increasing, but "6-2-1" and even "8-2-1" families may yet appear on the scene, and a young couple will have great difficulties looking after several elderly parents at the same time. This requires that the society provide the services, some families need self-financed care in welfare hostels, old people homes, and elderly care centers; other families need in-home services. Therefore, in accordance with the requirement stated in the "Proposals" of "vigorously expanding cultural education as well as social welfare services, and strengthening establishment of a common culture and social welfare facilities," we should build service entities and facilities which meet the needs of a majority of people. These new services and facilities should be built on a socialized foundation, with the government, collectives and various social sectors each providing the capital and labor, raising the necessary funds through multiple channels, guiding social organizations and individuals to start and develop businesses which benefit the welfare and common interests of the society.

### III. Perfecting a Network of Services

Aside from material assistance through social security, vast numbers of people also need services in their livelihood. There are special groups scattered throughout the society such as families of the martyred, disabled or wounded soldiers, old people without families, handicapped persons, survivors of natural disasters, families living in poverty; these people are especially in need of regularized social services. Therefore, in establishing a complete social security system and, at the same time, strengthening the system and developing service entities, we must also effectively provide regularized services, develop systematic services, and establish a comprehensive service network. The various categories of social services have specific funding requirements, operational contents, and include a variety of service entities. For example, working to provide disaster relief and poverty assistance are economic entities that carry

out the problems, mutual savings associations, grain reserves associations, etc. The basic requirement to improving a network of services is bringing together these independent and disparate service entities and operations, and integrating them into a dependable and mutually supportive network of services.

In the cities, we should vigorously develop district-level services based on a welfare model, and develop a social welfare service network by relying on such entities as streets and residents committees, welfare centers, veterans rehabilitation hospitals, district service centers, and various other service facilities. In accordance with requirements of the "Proposals," we should "vigorously develop district-level services, strengthen social service facilities and help with people's livelihood." We should further and thoroughly carry out the spirit of the State Council's 14 departmental committee reports and the 1994 All-China District-Level Services Conference, include these services in the localities' economic and social development plans, and formulate and carry out specific preferential policies and measures to develop district-level services. We should strengthen leadership for and management of such services, explore and develop channels for funding of these services, and strengthen the self-help capability in such services. We should ceaselessly enrich the contents of the service categories, expand the scope of services and perfect a service network in order to satisfy the daily increasing needs of a majority of people living in a material civilization. We should strengthen operational management and ceaselessly improve on the quality and standard of services.

In the rural areas, we should form a service network by relying on village and township civil administrative organizations, old people homes, welfare services, and economic entities which assist the poor. In terms of the experiences of various localities, the social security network which has taken shape in rural areas include: a service network to provide for disaster relief and assistance to the poor through mutual savings and grain surplus associations, an elderly service network built around old people homes and elderly care centers, and a veterans service network centered on veterans homes, retraining centers and so forth. These are the basic service categories which henceforth should be furthered developed and perfected.

### Brief Bio of Minister Doje Cering

Born November 1939, in Xiahe, Gansu Province. Tibetan nationality. Began working for the party in August 1955, became member in October 1960. Served as secretary of Shannan local party committee, of Xizang Autonomous Region committee in the Communist Youth



League and of the party organization department. In October 1977, served as standing member of Xizang Autonomous Region party committee, first secretary of Rikaze local party committee, first political committee member then first secretary of the military branch district, and chairman of the regional political consultative conference. In January 1983, served as standing member of Xizang Autonomous Region party committee, vice chairman of the Region's People's Government, and deputy secretary of the government party unit. In November 1985, served as deputy secretary of the Region's party committee, acting chairman then chairman of the Region People's Government and secretary of the government party unit. In May 1990, served as vice minister of Civil Affairs Ministry, and deputy secretary of the ministry party unit; from March 1993 to date, served as Civil Affairs Minister and secretary of the ministry party unit.

At the Third Plenary Session of the 11th CPC Central Committee and at the 12th National Party Congress, was elected as member of the Central Committee Discipline Inspection Commission, as member at the 13th and 14th CPC Central Committee, and as delegate to the Seventh National People's Congress.

#### **Brief Note on Civil Affairs Ministry**

The Civil Affairs Ministry is a functional ministry under the State Council in charge of administration of social programs. A part of its main mission deals with work in social security and a part in managing administration of social programs and grass-roots political work. Its major duties are:

1) In accordance with national economic and social development plans, formulates strategy and works out long-term plans for developing civil affairs work; formulates annual work plan. Studies into and formulates civil affairs work goals, policies, and regulations; organizes, implements, and supervises inspections. 2) Organizes disasters relief work, takes charge in assessing and publicizing the extent of disasters; distributes relief funds and materials. 3) Manages social relief work in urban areas, is responsible for formulating policies and standards and supervising implementation of programs aimed at supporting the five-guarantees households in rural areas and providing temporary or periodic relief to households facing difficulties in urban areas. 4) Is in charge of assisting families of veterans, compensating bereaved families of servicemen, and commemorating martyred soldiers; formulates the standards and methods for, and supervises implementation of preferential treatment or compensation of these recipients, as well as government civil servants. 5) Is responsible for managing the care of retired compulsory servicemen,

retraining or reemployment of volunteers, demobilized cadres and cadres leaving or retiring from the military. 7) Organizes and implements plans for developing social welfare work, provides guidance to the management and social service work of social welfare entities and units; energizes the establishment and development of a socialized service system. 8) Provides guidance to basic-level political work in urban areas and basic-level self-governing organization among the masses; promotes expansion in rural areas of self-governing activities by peasants. 9) Undertakes work relating to administrative jurisdictions of provinces, autonomous regions, and directly administered cities as delegated by the State Council. 10) Is in charge of management of geographic names, formulates management regulations for naming geographic locations; provides guidance to localities performing this function. 11) Formulates regulations for management of groups and associations, is responsible for reviewing, registering, and managing any national organizations or associations on the mainland formed by compatriots from Hong Kong, Macao and Taiwan, or other foreigners; provides guidance to registration and management of regional associations; is responsible for reviewing administrative decisions of any associations. 12) Is in charge of marriage registration and care of [orphaned] children, provides guidance to work which protects the rights and interest of women and children; promotes reform of burial practices and guides the management of funeral units. Is responsible for the accommodation and disposition of vagabonds and beggars. Coordinates and directs regional authorities in managing these functions; takes charge of any matters concerning Indochinese refugees in China. 13) Is responsible for finances and budgets of civil affairs programs, for guiding and supervising the management and utilization of civil affairs program funds.

#### **\*PRC: Illicit Religious Activities Adversely Affect Social Stability**

*96CM0402A Urumqi XINJIANG RIBAO in Chinese*  
*7 May 96 p 8*

[Article by Wang Wenheng (3769 2429 5899): "On Stopping Illicit Religious Activities and Enforcing the Party's Religion Policy"]

[FBIS Translated Text] The party and state have paid much attention to China's religion problem, actively guiding religion to adapt to our socialist society. We have achieved great successes that have been widely praised by the many religious followers and patriotic religious figures of all nationalities. In short, while our religion work is now going fine, we also need to note that in certain places, due to a variety of reasons, the religion field still contains certain immediate or potential

problems that are directly or indirectly affecting social stability. These are mainly as follows:

1. Illicit religious activities take place from time to time. Some violate the principle of freedom of religious belief, discriminating against and oppressing nonbelievers or those who do not participate in religious activities. Some exploit religion to interfere in political and social matters such as administration, judicial work, education, marriage, family planning, and inheritance distribution. Others take part in large-scale religious movements that undermine production, work, transportation, and subsistence order. And yet others propagate "the history of religious war (jihad)," inciting religious fanaticism. With the concern and support of the party and the people's government, while patriotic religious organizations have taken effective steps to cultivate in a planned way a younger generation of patriotic religious teachers and administrators, some still hold secret classes to study the religious classics, forcing young people to learn them, which hinders their study of scientific and cultural knowledge. In particular, a few reactionaries act in the guise of religion to imbue youth with reactionary ideas.

2. A handful of hostile elements in religious garb and with the support of overseas enemy forces act under the cover of illicit religious activities, spreading ethnic separatism and inciting religious fanaticism. They even go so far as to cause riots and other severely illegal criminal activities, in a vain attempt to undermine China's secure and stable political order, subvert the leadership of the party and the people's regime [democratic dictatorship], and break up our national unity. Hostile overseas forces even do all possible in exploiting religious avenues to sharply propagate "Pan-Islamism," "Pan-Turkism," and reactionary ideas that would divide the great unity of all the nationalities of the Chinese nation, corrupting, roping in, and exploiting our youth in many ways in a plot to achieve a "peaceful evolution" in China.

While the above problems are not widespread, they do have many adverse effects, as well as showing that our work still contains certain weak links. Party and government leaders in some places pay too little attention to religion work. In particular, certain grass-roots party and government organs have eased up on their control of religious activities. Some party members and officials turn a blind eye to illicit religious activities, letting matters drift to the point where they become a threat. Yet other party members and officials overlook the complexity of religion when dealing with the religion problem, lacking investigation, study, and cautious consideration, and not paying enough respect to public religious faith and normal religious activities. They even go so far as to become impatient, making

subjective assumptions and acting rashly, which results not only in not helping to ease conflicts, but rather intensifying them at times instead. Lessons in these areas need to be remembered well.

So to preserve social stability, promote reform and opening, and speed up our socialist modernization, we need to tighten our control of religious activities as provided by law.

1. We need to fully recognize the crucial importance of further intensifying our religion work at this time. Dealing correctly with the religion problem is a key mission of China's socialist construction, as well as a crucial matter for building socialism with distinctive Chinese characteristics. Comrade Jiang Zemin has noted that: "The religion problem is a big one, as it involves our overall national stability and unity, our national reunification, our whole socialist material and spiritual civilization establishment, and our struggle against infiltration and peaceful evolution. In other words, if we do our religion work well, it will promote socialist construction and play a good role, but if we do it poorly, that will be exploited by our class enemies and international reactionary influences. So doing our religion work well is of crucial importance." And so we need to proceed from the high plane of the struggle against subversion, infiltration, and peaceful evolution, from the preservation of the unity of the nationalities and national reunification, and from the good implementation of reform, opening, and socialist modernization, to profoundly understand the crucial importance of religion work. We need to fully recognize the ethnic, public, international, longstanding, and complex nature of religion, taking a very cautious, strict, and thorough approach to the religion problem, which will contribute to unity and public indoctrination, instead of giving hostile forces room to exploit religion to engage in disruptive activities.

2. We need to go all-out in implementing the party's religion policy correctly. Respect for and protection of freedom of religious belief is a fundamental policy of our party and state. But that means protecting the freedom to either believe or not. We absolutely oppose any behavior that would discriminate against either believers or nonbelievers. Believers and nonbelievers alike are forces that we depend on for our socialist construction, all having the same fundamental political and economic interests. So we need to consolidate and expand our patriotic united front with the religious world, uniting the masses of believers and nonbelievers in a joint devotion to our socialist modernization. That is the starting point for and grounds of our religion work. We absolutely must not allow anyone to exploit the difference of belief to create an issue. In China at present, religion problems are mostly



internal contradictions, meaning that we need to take the approach of persuading, indoctrinating, and counseling to deal with them properly. Violations of the law need to be punished as provided by the law. But as to the exploitation of religion by hostile foreign and domestic forces to engage in disruptive movements, we need to unite and rely on the masses of believers and patriotic figures to fully expose and firmly crack down on that.

3. We need to tighten our control of religious matters in accordance with law and policy, stopping all illicit religious activity. Controlling and overseeing religious matters in accordance with law and policy is aimed at better implementing the party's religion policy. We need to protect the legitimate rights and interests of patriotic religious organizations and religious sites, while keeping religious activities within the allowable limits of the Constitution, the law, regulations, and policy. We do not allow anyone to engage in illicit religious activities at religious sites. As to those who go abroad to visit relatives and on pilgrimages, we need to conscientiously intensify their political and ideological indoctrination, so that they will steadily grow in national awareness, voluntarily defending the dignity of the Chinese nation, and resisting infiltration by outside enemy forces. We need to stop all secret classes in religious classics. No one may squirrel their way into our schools and workplaces to preach religion to our students and workers. And we will go to even greater lengths to keep anyone from propagating anywhere the history of "jihad" that is aimed at inciting ethnic hostility. Religious activities may not undermine production, work, transportation, or subsistence order. Advocates of different religions and denominations must respect each other, seeking common ground while reserving differences, to coexist peacefully. When conflicts arise, they need to be dealt with properly through consultation, keeping guard that those with ulterior motives do not exploit them to instigate divisions or create incidents. As to the appearance in certain places of various heresies and feudal superstitions, we need to root them out firmly. In addition, we need to take effective steps to firmly resist hostile outside forces that would exploit religion to engage in infiltration and disruptive movements, cracking down on them severely once discovered.

4. As to religious figures and the believing public, we need to further intensify legal indoctrination, steadily raising their awareness of respect for law and observance of discipline. They must be taught that a Chinese citizen has to respect the law, defend national interests, preserve the unity of the nationalities, and uphold national reunification, with absolutely no one allowed to violate our national laws, infringe on public interests,

create ethnic divisions, or disrupt national reunification. These are our most fundamental priorities. They must be taught that in our socialist country, it is necessary to adhere to the principle of separation of church and state, with religious activities having to proceed in accordance with law, and religion not allowed to interfere in political and social matters such as administration, judicial work, education, marriage, family planning, and inheritance distribution. When religious doctrines and canons conflict with the law, the law takes precedence. And they must be taught that implementing the party's religion policy, tightening control over religious activities as provided by law, is aimed at guiding religion to adapt to our socialist society. We need to bring the role of patriotic religious organizations and patriotic religious figures into active play, rewarding those who make outstanding contributions. But while paying attention to protecting patriotic religious figures, we also need to punish severely as provided by law reactionaries who cruelly persecute patriotic religious figures.

5. We need to indoctrinate the masses of party members and officials in the religion stand of Marxism-Leninism and Mao Zedong Thought and the party's religion policy. Communist party members may not believe in religion, even less so taking part in religious activities. And state officials (including teachers) may not use their authority to propagate and support religion. Party members and officials are liable for indoctrinating the masses in dialectical and historical materialism, and for helping the public to a steadily higher political and ideological awareness.

6. We need to further intensify the leadership of religion work by grass-roots party and government organs. In defending social stability and socialist construction, grass-roots party and government organs have the difficult mission of indoctrinating and organizing the masses. So it is of extreme importance for grass-roots party and government organs to be firm and strong. In places where believers are concentrated, grass-roots party and government organs need to pay particular attention to publicizing and implementing the party's religion policy, tightening their control over religious activities as provided by law, building a stronger socialist ideological front, and emphasizing the indoctrination of youth in "the four haves." In particular, they need to take a clear-cut stand against separatism, being good at uniting all nationalities, and organizing their forces to carry out a determined struggle against hostile forces that would exploit religion to engage in disruptive movements.



**\*PRC: Educational Guidelines to Year 2010  
Published**

96CM0407A Beijing ZHONGGUO JIAOYU BAO  
in Chinese 22 Apr 96 p 2

["The Ninth Five-Year Plan for National Educational Undertaking and the Development Program to the Year 2010" published by the State Education Commission on 10 April 1996]

**[FBIS Translated Excerpt] (passage omitted) II.. The Basic Guiding Ideology for the Educational Development over the Next 15 Years**

The basic guiding ideology for the educational development in the next 15 years is: In accordance with the program for national economic and social development and the strategy for revitalizing the country on the strength of scientific and technological advances, we should realistically ensure the strategic position of giving priority to educational development, thoroughly push forward educational structural reform, optimize educational structure, and enhance the quality of education and the efficiency of running schools, so that educational development will be suited to the needs of social and economic development in China.

**A. Realistically Ensure the Strategic Position of Giving Priority to Educational Development So As To Bring Education Into Line With the Coordinated Social and Economic Development**

The next 15 years will be a crucial period during which China will establish its socialist market economic structure, fulfill the second-step strategic objectives for modernization in a comprehensive way, and stride forward to carry out the third-step strategic objectives. The key to carrying out the strategy of revitalizing the country on the strength of scientific and technological advances and quickening the pace of economic construction and social development lies in heightening the whole of our people's educational level and demographic quality, effectively tapping human resources, and bringing up large numbers of specially trained personnel. During the Ninth Five-Year Plan period through the year 2010, we should adopt resolute and effective measures in light of the "Education Law of the People's Republic of China," the "Outline of Educational Reform and Development in China," and the guidelines of the Fifth Plenary Session of the 14th CPC Central Committee to realistically ensure the strategic position of giving priority to educational development, and increase input into education according to the law, so as to bring education into line with the coordinated social and economic development in China.

**B. Proceed From the "Three Facings" To Ensure that Educational Undertaking Is Adapted to Future Requirements**

Education is an undertaking that must be adapted to future requirements, so we must adhere to the principle of "facing modernization, facing the world, and facing the future" for educational development. We must proceed from the above "three facings" to define our educational development strategy and targets, so that the educational structure, development scale, and development speed will be suited to the needs of future social development. Proceeding from the "three facings," we must carry on in-depth reform in the areas of educational system, curriculum system, content of courses, and teaching methods, so that the quality of all our people and of the specially trained personnel will be enhanced and suited to the needs of future social development.

**C. Deepen Educational Structural Reform To Quicken the Pace of Educational Development**

Under conditions where China's economy is transforming from the planned economic structure to the socialist market economic structure and where its mode of economic growth is changing from an extensive type to an intensive one, only by carrying on in-depth educational structural reform can we fully arouse the enthusiasm of the authorities at all levels, various social sectors, and the vast number of teachers and students to accelerate educational development. In light of the drawbacks that existed under the planned economic structure such as the government's excessive monopoly and overly rigid control over education, the CPC Central Committee and the State Council put forth in the "Outline of Educational Reform and Development in China" the orientation and ways of reform in matters of the schooling system, management system, educational investment structure, the system of enrollment, charges, and graduate use of the higher educational institutions and technical secondary schools, the system of internal management, and so on. We must take the implementation of the above said outline, the in-depth educational structural reform, and the establishment of a new type educational structure that is adapted to the socialist market economic structure as a momentous and urgent task for the future work in education.

**D. Correctly Understand and Handle the Relations Among Scale, Speed, Quality, and Efficiency and Place the Enhancement of Educational Quality and Efficiency of Running Schools in a Conspicuous Position**

We must correctly understand and handle the dialectical relations among quantity, quality, speed, and efficiency,

and stick to the development principle featuring the unity of scale, speed, quality, and efficiency. It will not do to develop education without a certain scale and speed, nor will it do without quality and efficiency. Development means expansion of scale as well as enhancement of quality and efficiency. Aiming at the current universal tendency of laying more weight on quantity than on quality and considering speed to be more important than efficiency, we must place the enhancement of educational quality and the efficiency of running schools in a conspicuous position to bring about the change of the educational development mode from putting emphasis on scale and speed to putting emphasis on quality and efficiency. On this basis, we should select our development strategies, define development speed, and optimize the allocation of educational resources through planning and market regulation.

**E. Stick to the Socialist Orientation and Put Into Effect the Party's Educational Principle in a Comprehensive Way**

The fundamental mission of education is to heighten the quality of the entire nation and train the constructors and successors of the socialist cause so as to attain a comprehensive development of morality, intelligence, and physique. Schools of all kinds and at various levels should carry out the party's educational principle in a comprehensive manner, adhere to the socialist orientation, and persist in educating students with Marxism, Mao Zedong Thought, and the theory of building socialism with Chinese characteristics. We should practice the principle of combining education with productive labor (social application), lead students onto the road of immersing themselves among workers and peasants, and strengthen their feelings with the laboring people to incrementally foster a scientific world outlook and an outlook on life and to serve the people with heart and soul. In light of different stages and the characteristics of student ages, we should repeatedly intensify and improve our ideological and political work, and intensify education on national conditions, patriotism, collectivism, socialism, and national unity. Special attention should be paid to educating middle school students and elementary school pupils to cultivate civilized conduct so that they will become a new generation with lofty ideals, moral integrity, a good education, and a sense of discipline.

**III. The Development Targets of Educational Undertakings**

The overall development targets of China's educational undertakings during the Ninth Five-Year Plan period are as follows: We will conscientiously put into effect and comprehensively carry out the reform tasks and devel-

opment targets set forth in the "Outline of Educational Reform and Development in China" and by the Fifth Plenary Session of the 14th CPC Central Committee; enthusiastically develop vocational education and adult education, with stress on the popularization of the nine-year compulsory education program and elimination of illiteracy among young and middle-aged people; appropriately develop tertiary education; optimize the educational structure; and work hard to enhance the quality of education and the efficiency of running schools, so as to build up the basic framework of the socialist educational system oriented to the 21st century with the Chinese characteristics. The specific objectives for developing educational institutions of various kinds and at various levels are as below:

**A. Basically Make the Nine-Year Compulsory Education Universal and Basically Eliminate Illiteracy Among Young and Middle-Aged People**

The number of pupils enrolled in elementary schools will reach 135 million, increasing by three million over 1995, and at an annual average rate of 0.45 percent. The enrollment number of junior middle school students will reach 55 million, increasing by 7.7 million over 1995, and at an annual average rate of 3.1 percent. The attendance rate of junior middle school students will be 85 percent approximately. According to the standards of implementing the compulsory education, which were worked out by governments at provincial level, the nine-year compulsory education will be made universal in 85 percent of the populated area, and the fifth to sixth grade elementary education and the third to fourth grade junior secondary education will be popularized respectively in 10 percent and 5 percent of the populated areas. The dropout rates of pupils and junior middle school students will fall to below 1 percent and 3 percent respectively. The disparities in enrollment rate of school-age children between boys and girls, rural and urban areas, impoverished and developed regions, minority-inhabited areas and other areas will be further narrowed, and more opportunities for study will be provided to handicapped children and adolescents. The gross kindergarten attendance rate of three to five-year-old children (including preschool classes) will exceed 45 percent, the problem of school-age children attending kindergartens will be basically resolved in large and medium cities, and the rate of rural preschool children attending the first grade (or class) of kindergartens will exceed 60 percent.

During the Ninth Five-Year Plan period, efforts will be concentrated on eliminating illiteracy among the young and middle-aged people above the age of 15 who were born after the founding of the People's Republic. The label of illiteracy will be removed from more than 4



million people each year, the rate of successful removal of illiteracy will exceed 95%, and the rate of illiteracy among the young and middle-aged people will drop to 5% or below.

**B. Enthusiastically Develop Vocational Education and Moderately Expand the Scale of Ordinary Senior High School Education**

The number of enrolled senior high school students of various kinds across the country will reach 21.25 million, increasing at an annual average rate of 5.2 percent. In large cities and economically developed coastal areas, efforts should be made to popularize senior high school education. Along with the expansion of tertiary education, ordinary senior high school education should be appropriately developed, and the number of students will reach 8.5 million, increasing by 1.368 million over 1995 and at an annual average rate of 3.6 percent. The vocational education will be focused on post-junior middle school education, and a three-level system — post-elementary school level, post-junior middle school level, and post-senior high school level — will be practiced. The number of students studying in various kinds of vocational schools at senior high level will reach approximately 12.75 million, increasing by 3.357 million over 1995 and at an annual average rate of 6.3 percent. The proportion of students studying in various kinds of vocational schools at senior high level will be raised to about 60 percent of the total number of senior high school students throughout the country.

**C. Moderately Expand the Scale of Tertiary Education, Optimize the Structure, and Further Enhance the Educational Quality and Efficiency of Running Schools**

The number of students enrolled in tertiary institutions will reach approximately 6.5 million, increasing by some one million, the number of college students in every 100,000 people will be raised to 500, and the gross rate of enrolled students between 18 and 21 years of age will be raised to about 8 percent, among whom undergraduates and postgraduates will reach 6.3 million and 200,000, increasing at an annual average rate of 2.8 percent and 6.6 percent respectively. The number of undergraduates studying in general higher learning institutions will reach 3.5 million, increasing at an annual average rate of 3.8 percent, and reach 2.8 million in adult higher learning institutions, representing an annual average growth rate of 1.7 percent.

In terms of level and structure, development will be focused on junior college education, and special attention will be paid to the development of technical and vocational college education that is geared to the needs of vast rural areas, medium and small enterprises, town

and township enterprises, and urban tertiary industry. The total number of students studying in various kinds of junior colleges will reach approximately 4.5 million. In terms of discipline structure, development will be focused on applied disciplines, newly emerging disciplines, and peripheral disciplines with something at which to aim, and priority will be given to guaranteeing the demands for skilled human resources in the state's key industries, educational institutions, and defense and war industrial units. We will enlist forces to carry out "Project 211" in real earnest, build about 100 key institutions of higher learning, and establish a number of key disciplines.

According to the characteristics of tertiary institutions, we will positively conduct research on natural sciences, humane studies, and social sciences; promote inter-college cooperation, enlist forces to tackle key problems in scientific research, and work hard to resolve a number of major problems in economic construction and social development; we will further intensify scientific and technological development, selectively set up some high-tech industries, facilitate the transformation of scientific and technological achievements, and provide services to local economic construction and social development in multiple forms; we must enthusiastically enlist postgraduates and senior-grade undergraduates to participate in scientific research, accelerate the transfer of scientific and technological achievements to the teaching procedures, and serve education in various ways to improve its quality.

**D. Energetically Intensify Vocational Training**

While running well various levels of education with formal schooling, we will positively develop amateur education of various kinds and at various levels. We will intensify the building of cultural and vocational training centers at county and township levels. Secondary technical schools should be geared to the needs of society in conducting vocational training, and adult education should be focused on providing on-the-job training and continuing education. During the Ninth Five-Year Plan period, greater progress should be made in vocational training and continuing education through vocational training institutions, technical and adult schools at various levels, and broadcasting, satellite television, and correspondence courses. By the end of this century, the proportion of junior school graduates, who receive various kinds of vocational training as being unable to further their regular studies, will reach 50 percent in rural areas and over 70 percent in cities.

The principle objectives of educational development by 2010 are: The nine-year compulsory education will be comprehensively popularized, illiteracy will be wiped



out among young and middle-aged people, greater development will be attained in vocational and adult education, the proportion of people receiving tertiary education will move closer to the level of medium-developed countries, the conditions of various schools will be considerably improved, and their quality and efficiency will be obviously enhanced. The specific development objectives are: The rate of illiteracy among young and middle-aged people will fall to about 1 percent, the rate of literate adults will be raised to 90 percent and above, and the achievements of wiping out illiteracy will be consolidated through the combination of acquiring literacy with learning techniques. The number of pupils will remain at about 130 million, the number of junior school students will reach 63 million, and the enrollment rate of junior school students will stand at approximately 95 percent. The nine-year compulsory education will be made universal in the areas where the population accounts for about 95% of the country's total. The gross rate of three-to five-year-old infants attending kindergartens (classes) will reach 55 percent. Students studying in senior high schools of various kinds will increase to about 35 million, with the enrollment rate exceeding 50 percent. The number of ordinary senior high school students and vocational school students will reach 14 million and 21 million respectively. Students studying in tertiary institutions will increase to approximately 9.5 million, and the number of college students in every 100,000 people will reach 700, with a gross enrollment rate of 11 percent approximately. The number of post-graduates to be trained will reach between 300,000 and 350,000, and more than 100,000 students will have received the master's and doctor's degrees each year. We will further develop various types of pre-job and on-the-job training and continuing education to basically form a vocational educational system characterized by equal stress laid upon education with formal schooling and informal education, varying educational levels joined together, and vocational education linked up with regular education, as well as an educational system of the modern society that reflects the characteristics of life-long education.

#### IV. The Targets and Steps of Educational Structural Reform

The basic tasks of the educational structural reforms in the next 15 years are: In accordance with the reform orientation and ways set forth in the "Outline of Educational Reform and Development in China," we will thoroughly push forward various kinds of reform to gradually establish an educational system and operational mechanism which are adapted to the socialist market economic structure, political structure, and scientific and technological structure.

The structural reform in running schools. During the Ninth Five-Year Plan period, we will intensify the legislative work of running schools by social forces, with priority given to running the secondary and elementary education, the vocational education of various kinds in particular, and positively develop various kinds of civilian-run schools. When conditions exist, the current government-run schools may, according to specific circumstances, be changed to schools "run by the state and subsidized by the local people," or "run by the local people and subsidized by the state." By 2010, the pattern of running schools under the system of being principally run by the government and participated in by various social sectors will basically take shape so that government-run and civilian-run schools will be mutually developed.

The management structural reform in higher learning institutions. During the Ninth Five-Year Plan period, taking the "collectively built" and "jointly run" schools as a principal form, we will expand the investment channels and service direction, and weaken and change the unitary subordinate relations. We will intensify the overall planning of provincial governments and the integration of departments and regions at different levels, give impetus to the merger of schools when conditions exist, and some specialized subjects with strong generality and necessary for local construction, which are set up in schools subordinate to the central departments, can be managed by provincial governments. By 2010, the central government will only manage a small number of typical, backbone schools and a few schools with strong professional character, which local governments find it inconvenient to manage. Hence, more schools will be managed by local governments or mainly managed by the localities. We will deepen the reform of personnel and distribution systems, motivate the socialization of logistical work, and enable schools to notably increase their vigor and vitality and remarkably enhance their efficiency.

Comprehensive reform of rural and urban education. Under the unified leadership of the local governments, organizations in charge of overall planning and coordination which are participated in by departments including planning, finance and taxation, science and technology, education, labor, personnel, and so on, will be set up to make overall planning for economic, scientific and technological, and educational development. We will promote the integration of agriculture, science and technology, and education, the "overall planning of three categories of education" ((namely compulsory education, vocational and adult education, and tertiary education)), and the organic integration of the "Prairie Fire Program," the "Spark Program," and the "Bumper

**Harvest Program.** In light of the requirements of local economic and social development and the different characteristics of various categories of education, we will make positive experiments in community education, further push forward the comprehensive reform of urban education, and vigorously explore a modern enterprise educational system and a new urban educational management structure.

**Reform of operational mechanisms.** In light of the reality of uneven regional development and under the precondition of guaranteeing the unity of the guiding principles and policies, the state will make regional planning for and give classified guidance to the educational undertakings. The government functions will be changed, and its direct administrative control of schools will be transformed to the exercise of macrocontrol through the application of legislation, planning, fund allocation, information service, policy guidance, necessary administrative means, and so on. The legal entity position of independently running schools oriented to society will be established and put into effect. By 2010, a system of comparatively coordinated educational laws and regulations, a comparatively perfect educational decision-making and consulting system, an information system, and a supervision and appraisal system will be basically instituted, thereby incrementally shaping up the operational mechanisms of self-development and self-restriction.

**Reform of enrollment, fee collection, and graduate employment systems.** During the Ninth Five-Year Plan period, we will vigorously actuate the unification of self-financed students and publicly-financed students, generally practice the system of students studying at their own expense, and at the same time institute and amplify a system with respect to scholarships, student loans, part-work part-study, and reduction or remission of tuition and sundry fees granted to students with family financial difficulties. Along with the perfection of labor and personnel system and enrollment system, we will positively motivate the reform of the graduate employment system. In the near future, we will mainly practice the principle of "linking demand with supply" and "two-way selection." From then on and up to 2010, apart from practicing the directional enrollment system and the system of employment according to predetermined direction and contracts applicable to students enjoying the treatment of directional enrollment or special scholarships, other graduates will be basically subject to the employment system of choosing occupations themselves under the guidance of the state policies.

**Reform on teaching.** Further efforts will be made to change educational thinking, the content of courses and teaching methods should be reformed, and the phenom-

enon of school education being separated from the reality of economic construction and social development in varying degrees should be rectified. The course structure will be readjusted in accordance with the requirements of the modernization drive, the content of courses will be replenished and updated with the new achievements of modern scientific and cultural advancement, and basic knowledge, basic theory, and basic skill training will be reinforced. The tertiary education must expand its scope of specialized services, strengthen teaching and training in practical links, and bring about the combination of teaching, scientific research, and production (social application), so as to heighten student ability in problem analysis and solution. Reform measures will be adopted to enable elementary school pupils to study in the neighborhood, to improve the system of entrance examinations for junior middle school students and the general examinations and college entrance examinations for senior high school students, and to lighten students' excessively heavy burdens in studies, so as to develop their morality, intelligence, and physique in a comprehensive way.

## V. Policies and Measures

### A. Seriously Ensure the Predominant Position of the "Two Basics" and Accomplish the Tasks of the "Two Basics" on Schedule

In order to ensure the accomplishment of the tasks set for the "two basics" according to schedule, we must correctly handle the relations among the "priority development of compulsory education, the vigorous development of vocational and adult education, and the moderate development of higher education" put forward by the Fifth Plenary Session of the 14th CPC Central Committee, guarantee the input into the "two basics," and genuinely ensure the predominant position of the "two basics." In light of the economic development level and educational foundation, the state will divide the country's provinces, autonomous regions, and municipalities into three parts: (namely, the east coast area, the central general area, and the western impoverished area), and give classified guidance to them accordingly. Various provinces, autonomous regions, and municipalities must proceed from their actual local conditions and take the county planning as a base to realistically accomplish the targets of the "two basics" through the planning at provincial, county, and township levels. We should integrate the popularization of the nine-year compulsory education with the anti-illiteracy work, and proceed step by step in the order of "universal six-year compulsory education" - "universal nine-year compulsory education," and organize the appraisal and acceptance procedures in the order of "universal six-year compulsory



education" - elimination of illiteracy - "universal nine-year compulsory education." We will enlist forces to implement the state's "compulsory educational project in impoverished areas," and increase the intensity of supporting the work to "popularize the nine-year compulsory education" in the impoverished areas and ethnic minorities regions." In the impoverished areas, it is necessary to foster the concept that local authorities should be primarily responsible for the realization of the "two basics," to develop the spirit of self reliance, and to combine the initiative of the local governments and local masses with the state's support, loans from international organizations, donations from foreign friendly personalities, support from other provinces and autonomous regions, and so on, so as to build up concerted forces to accelerate the progress of the "nine-year compulsory education popularization" and anti-illiteracy work and further narrow the gap with the developed areas. We will energetically push forward educational and teaching reforms, readjust content of courses, improve teaching methods, pay proper attention to educating "students with a double weakness," and adopt vigorous measures to effectively resolve the long-term problems such as unilateral pursuit of admission rate, overly heavy homework burdens, and so on. We will augment the building of secondary schools with unsound conditions, ameliorate and narrow the disparities between key schools and non-key schools. In localities where conditions exist, we will incrementally change the minimum age of children to be admitted into an elementary school to six, and to prolong the period of schooling between elementary and junior middle school from eight years, which is now practiced in some localities, to nine years in compliance with the law.

#### **B. Positively Develop Vocational Education and Stabilize the Level of Secondary Technical Schools**

Under the government overall planning, vocational education should primarily be run by trades, enterprises, and institutions, or jointly run by various social sectors. The position and responsibility for running schools by various sectors should be defined through legislation. In coordination with the labor departments and trade organizations, we will formulate and implement different standards for various types of jobs, posts, skills, and grades, and practice the system of providing training before jobs in the whole of society and the system attaching equal importance to certificates of qualification and academic diplomas. Vocational education should be run in light of social demands, and efforts should be made to enhance the adaptability and to more effectively aim at solving problems. Based on the existing institutions of higher learning, we will further study the connotation and characteristics of higher vocational ed-

ucation, deepen educational and teaching reforms, and heighten the adaptability of posts to energetically develop higher vocational education. In a bid to genuinely run secondary technical schools with their special characteristics and repeatedly improve their quality in accordance with their own nature, level, and service orientation, we will strive for relative stability with respect to their operational level, so that their level will be consonant with their standard for the training of qualified personnel.

#### **C. Readjust the Distribution of Higher Learning Institutions and Heighten Efficiency in Running Schools**

China's institutions of higher learning are already many in quantity, and the planned target of having an enrollment of 6.3 million undergraduates at the end of this century can be achieved as long as the scope of the existing higher learning institutions is appropriately expanded. Therefore, during the Ninth Five-Year Plan period, it is necessary to strictly control the upgrading of secondary technical schools and junior colleges or an increase in new universities; on the basis of overall planning, we need to push forward the readjustment of structural layout of higher learning institutions in a planned and systematic way, and strive to enhance the efficiency of running schools through various forms of joint operation and inter-school cooperation. By the end of this century, the overall layout of higher learning institutions in various provinces and autonomous regions should be further rationalized, the total number of higher learning institutions should be further reduced, while the number of enrolled undergraduates and students of higher technical colleges, the ratio between students and teachers, and the ratio between students and staff (including teachers, staff members, and workers) should be further increased.

#### **D. Establish Effective Macrocontrol Mechanisms for Higher Education**

In the course of formation and growth of the socialist market economic structure, it is imperative to establish a macroscopic management structure suited to the needs of educational structural reform, and intensify and improve educational macroscopic management. Through the comprehensive application of various means such as overall planning, principles and policies, information guidance, supervision and assessment, allocation of expenditure, and so on, we should establish effective macrocontrol mechanisms and guard against the imbalance and big ups and downs in the educational system. We should give prominence to planning to reflect its macroscopic, strategic, and policy nature, its predictability of targets, and its guiding character, so that grass-



roots units and schools will be able to operate independently in light of their actual conditions and under the state's macroscopic guidance. Along with the accumulation of experiences and the perfection of macrocontrol mechanisms, the decision-making power of provincial governments and school authorities should be incrementally expanded. During the Eighth Five-Year Plan period, the higher education developed relatively rapidly, though its input was inadequate, and the conditions of running schools were quite hard; during the early years of the Ninth Five-Year Plan period, development should be appropriately controlled, but in later years, moderate growth will be justifiable according to the input and improved conditions for running schools.

#### **E. Intensify the Building of the Ranks of Teachers**

The quantity and quality of teachers have a decisive bearing on educational development. During the Ninth Five-Year Plan period, efforts should be made to raise the rate of academic qualification of elementary and secondary school teachers in accordance with the standards of educational background set forth in the "Education Law" and the "Teachers Law." After entering the next century, the proportion of backbone teachers should be incrementally raised through the method of increasing and supplementing teachers with higher records of formal schooling. We will work hard to run well teacher education at various levels, raise the proportion of teacher college graduates taking up the jobs as teachers, encourage nonteacher college graduates to teach in secondary schools, and provide vocational schools with teachers of specialized courses. We will seriously practice the system of affirming teacher qualifications, improve the methods of appraising, appointing, and promoting teachers, optimize the structure of the ranks of teachers, and enhance their political and professional quality; we need to encourage teachers to be true to the discharge of their duties, loyal to their educational undertakings, and develop the fine custom of respecting teachers and cherishing students. During the Ninth Five-Year Plan period, we will further improve treatment toward teachers, and conscientiously resolve the problem of salary arrears and overcome the actual difficulties in medical services; through such methods as shutdown, transfer, recruitment, dismissal, resignation, and so on, we can basically resolve the problem of teachers working in schools run by the local people, vigorously accelerate the housing construction for teachers, and enable the teachers and staff members' per capita housing area to reach or exceed the average level of local residents.

#### **E. Improve the Conditions for Running Schools in a Planned and Systematic Way**

In a period of time to come, we will concentrate certain financial and material resources on improving the conditions for running schools in a planned and systematic way, so as to lay a necessary material foundation for the comprehensive enhancement of educational quality. After accomplishing "yi wu liang you 0001 2477 0357 2589) in the elementary education, we will further promote the building of school standardization, conscientiously resolve the shortage of teaching aids, test apparatus, books, and reference materials, and ensure the publication and supply of translated teaching materials in the languages of ethnic minorities. Tertiary institutions and secondary vocational schools should expedite the building of laboratories, experimental bases, sites for practice, and libraries; they must improve instruments, equipment, documents, and reference materials, and conduct teaching experiments according to syllabuses and teaching plans; they should intensify inter-school cooperation, share resources with other units, and strive to improve the efficiency of utilizing various equipment and facilities. Governments at all levels and pertinent departments should adopt preferential policies for the publication and distribution of textbooks and books for teaching purposes, and for the development, production, and supply of teaching apparatus and equipment.

#### **F. Guarantee the Input into Education and Increase Investment Returns**

In order to suit the needs of educational development, the financial expenditure on education will reach 4 percent of the GNP at the end of this century, and by 2010, it will be further increased to reach the level of ordinary medium-developed countries. This is the fundamental requirement for realizing educational development targets. Authorities at all levels should proceed from the strategic objective of revitalizing the country on the strength of scientific and technological advances, formulate regulations and approaches for educational fund-raising, further increase educational input, and see to it that the allocation of educational funds in the financial budgets of government at all levels is higher than the growth of regular financial income, so that the enrolled student per capita educational expenditure and public expenditure will increase incrementally. We will further develop and perfect a structure of raising educational expenditure through multiple channels, which takes government financial allocation as a dominant factor, complemented by collection of educational taxes, collection of tuition and sundry fees from students in the noncompulsory education stage, development of school-operated industries, encouragement of social donations, fund-raising, and establishment of educational foundations, so that there will be greater revenues for

educational expenditures. We will reform the procedures of educational allocation and optimize the allocation of resources so that the placement of educational expenditures will accord with the strategic orientation of educational development and the structural waste can be avoided. We will develop the spirit of working hard in defiance of difficulties and running schools with industry and thrift, institute a sound financial system, intensify financial audit and supervision, and exercise proper management and use of educational expenditures in a conscientious manner.

#### **G. Institute and Amplify a System of Educational Laws and Regulations and Intensify Supervision and Appraisal of Education**

The enactment and practice of the "Law on Compulsory Education," the "Teachers Law," and the "Education Law" has laid a sound foundation for administering education according to the law. During the Ninth Five-Year Plan period, the promulgated laws and regulations will be extensively propagated and seriously put into practice, so that the conduct of government at all levels, various social sectors, and schools will conform to the requirements of laws and regulations. The introduction of the "Law on Vocational Education" and the "Law on Higher Education" and the demonstration, investigation, study, and drafting of other laws will be accelerated. We will strive to introduce a number of administrative statutes and departmental rules with relatively mature conditions, which are urgently needed by educational reform and development. Thus, the basic framework for a relatively perfect educational legal system will be initially put in place so that there will be laws for educational management and operation to go by. In a bid to guarantee the effective implementation of the educational principles and the steady enhancement of educational quality and operational results, it is necessary to intensify supervision and examination of secondary and elementary education and the anti-illiteracy work, institute a relatively perfect system of supervision and examination, and gradually institute a system focused on the appraisal of educational quality and operational results of higher education and secondary vocational education.

#### **H. Intensify Planning and Follow-Up Work**

In order to ensure the smooth implementation of the "Ninth Five-Year Plan for National Educational Undertaking and the Development Program to the Year 2010," we will make further effort to urge various provinces, autonomous regions, municipalities, and pertinent ministries and commissions of the State Council to formulate relevant educational development programs and to genuinely carry out the country's educational develop-

ment targets; we should fully apply the initiative of the strategic policy-making personnel, managerial personnel, and educational research personnel, conduct follow-up study of major issues in the course of educational development and program implementation, and put forward proposals for reference in making policy decisions. We should institute a system to monitor the progress of implementing the plan, and through comparison and analyses on the development conditions and targets, sum up experience and adopt countermeasures in a timely manner. The educational departments at the national, provincial (autonomous regional, and municipal) levels should propose a target monitoring system in light of the planned targets, collect data through educational statistics, and submit a monitored report on a yearly basis.

### **Military & Public Security**

**PRC: Introduction to Ye Jianying's Selected Works**  
*OW0907112696 Beijing XINHUA Domestic Service*  
*in Chinese 0107 GMT 12 May 96*

["An Introduction to Major Chapters in the 'Selected Works of Ye Jianying'"]

[FBIS Translated Text] Beijing, 12 May [XINHUA] — "On the Issue of Political and Military Strategies in the War of Resistance Against Japan" (5 September 1937): The book's introductory chapter outlines a speech delivered at a national defense forum in Nanjing. At that time, the author was the chief of staff of the 8th Route Army. In his speech, he analyzed and appraised the strength of the enemy and Chinese forces in the Sino-Japanese war, international factors, and battle progress, in accordance with the CPC Central Committee's line of waging an all-out war of resistance and its military strategy, and in view of changes in the situation of the war after the 7 July Incident of 1937. He pointed out: With our current key defense position in Shanghai, we would not be able to turn the overall war situation around even if we claimed victory. However, if we established our key position along the Beiping [Beijing]-Suiyuan line, we could turn the situation around and upset the enemy's entire plan. On the relationship between strategies and tactics, he stressed: Our strategy should be long-term, but we still should adopt offensive tactics to fight a quick battle. Although strategically we should operate on interior lines, tactically we should still operate on exterior lines to encircle our enemies whenever necessary. We should adopt the three operational principles of group defensive warfare, extensive guerrilla warfare, and mobile warfare conducted by the vast masses of people. He made a string of proposals and suggested specific ways to handle important issues such as arming the masses,



working in theaters of operation, and transporting food supplies.

"On the Issue of War and Friction" (8 March 1940): This is the outline of a report delivered at a national chiefs-of-staff meeting in Chongqing. The report begins by reviewing the strategic guiding thought of the 8th Route Army, and the glorious combat successes scored through bitter fighting in the two and a half years since the war of resistance began. It then quotes a host of facts to sum up the 8th Route Army's specific plans for and its operations and successes in the winter offensive campaign, thus forcefully refuting the slanderous accusation that the 8th Route Army "merely moved about without striking." The author provides detailed, conclusive evidence of the anticommunist friction created by Chiang Kai-shek, thus revealing the truth, pointing out that the die-hard Kuomintang (KMT) army, which persevered in opposing communism and the people, was entirely to blame; and reiterating the CPC's principled stand on fighting the war of resistance in unity.

"Intensifying Efforts To Study Marxist Political and Military Views" (5 May 1941): This is a speech given at a study session attended by cadres who were working in Yanan to commemorate Karl Marx's 123d birth anniversary. The author pointed out that China's revolutionary struggle not only took the form of political, economic, and theoretical struggle; but also came in the form of armed struggle, which existed side by side with the former. Armed struggle — one of the principal forms of the Chinese revolution — was also the highest form of struggle. The author stressed: It is very important that we educate our army on Marxist-Leninist military theory and modern military technological knowledge. For a revolutionary military cadre, the need to study Marxist-Leninist political theory is equivalent to the need for a revolutionary political cadre to study Marxist-Leninist military theory. Just as an individual who does not understand military affairs cannot become a revolutionary, militant statesman, an individual who is uneducated in Marxism-Leninism cannot become a revolutionary military strategist. He urged the vast numbers of cadres in Yanan to fully grasp the truth that "war is the continuation of politics," and to further study Marxist-Leninist political and military theories.

"An Account of the General Situation in the CPC's War of Resistance Against Japan" (22 June 1944): This chapter records his conversation with a visiting group of Chinese and foreign reporters in Yanan. In the conversation, he described the basic situation on the battlefields in the enemy's rear areas with regard to enemy, collaborationist, friendly, and Chinese forces.

He pointed out: From the start, the Chinese War of Resistance Against Japan was divided into two major battlegrounds: the battlefield and the enemy's rear areas. Battlegrounds behind enemy lines became China's de facto main battlegrounds after the fall of Wuhan in October 1938. That our friendly forces lost most of their combat strength and appeared helpless under attack from the enemy on the battlefield was entirely due to the KMT's principle of practicing autocratic one-party rule, oppressing the people, relying on others to resist the Japanese aggressors, and preserving its own strength in preparation for rooting out dissidents. The author used accurate statistical data to expound the glorious combat experiences of the 8th Route Army and the New 4th Army in battling the enemy, recruiting militia members, and establishing democratic bases for resistance against Japan. He pointed out: For seven long years, the CPC army was engaged in an extremely ruthless war of resistance against Japan that was beyond the imagination of anyone except eyewitnesses on battlegrounds behind enemy lines and at 15 bases of resistance against Japan in north, central, and south China. These battlegrounds behind enemy lines saved China from destruction by the Japanese invaders. He was grateful to foreign friends who came to the CPC's aid. He also unmasked the KMT's abominable acts, such as assembling massive forces to attack, encircle, and blockade our bases behind enemy lines; sending large numbers of secret agents to practice sabotage and sever all supply lines; cutting off aid from foreign friends to the CPC; and blocking the flow of information about resistance put up by the CPC and its army against Japanese aggressors and the democratic construction conducted by them. He stressed: I hope this situation will end as quickly as possible, that relations between the KMT and the CPC will improve, and that a new environment of true unity in resisting Japanese aggressors will take shape.

"Report at the Land Conference" (10 September 1947): The CPC Central Work Committee convened a national land conference in Xibaipo Village, Pingshan County, Hebei Province, when the Chinese People's War of Liberation entered an important period of strategic offensives. In a report delivered at the meeting, the author first emphasized the great significance of the land-reform movement and of strengthening discipline in party organizations. He then focused on analyzing favorable and unfavorable factors affecting the People's Liberation Army's (PLA) exterior-line operations. He pointed out: The war did not shift into Chiang-controlled areas by chance. That was decided by developments in the pattern of war and by the state of our struggle. The task of old liberation areas is to lend vigorous support to the Liu and Deng armies at the exterior lines.



Besides transferring, training, and transporting cadres to help build new liberation areas, they should also provide materiale and soldiers to the latter. They should have an overall view and the spirit of sacrificing partial interests for the sake of the whole. He also forwarded important suggestions and measures for strengthening armed working teams organizationally, carrying out work concerning prisoners of war, building rural areas, eliminating the armed forces of landlords, and carrying out work in Chiang-controlled areas.

"A Speech Delivered at a Beiping Municipal People's Government Cadres Meeting" (21 April 1949): The author, who became the first mayor of Beiping after its liberation, pointed out in his speech: Beiping has passed to the people's hands from the hands of the reactionary regime. We should try our best to improve administrative organs, foster close ties with the people, and understand their needs to serve them. Only by doing so can we formulate correct policies and establish the people's own regime. He said: A government is divorced from the masses if it lords over the people instead of representing their interests or accepting their suggestions. When that happens, the foundation of the masses will be lost and the government will be unstable. He particularly emphasized: "The former government failed to promote democracy. We should foster democratic ways and practice democratic centralism. Democracy can only be carried forward through the establishment of a democratic system.... We should have the courage to admit our mistakes, and 'listen to good advice like water following its own course.' We cannot practice democracy well without self- and mutual criticism. Lack of mutual and self-criticism will lead to the Communist Party's demise. Lack of self- and mutual criticism will cause a government to degenerate."

"A Speech Delivered at the Opening Ceremony of the National Conference of Literary and Art Workers' Representatives" (2 July 1949): In the speech, he expounds the possibility and necessity of uniting and organizing the large contingents of literary and art workers across the nation, and the arduous task of carrying out struggles on the ideological and cultural fronts. He pointed out: It is the unshirkable duty of literary and art circles to remove the vestiges of feudalism, capitalism, and even fascism from the minds of people. He encouraged literary and art workers to temper themselves in their daily lives; fight and build alongside workers, peasants, and soldiers to understand the histories and actual situations of their struggles; and produce great works about them. He said emphatically: The establishment of a new society can only be guaranteed through the continuous elevation of our cultural levels. It is impossible for us to abandon cultural, ideological, literary, and art con-

struction and concentrate only on economic and material progress. Cultural work and other undertakings are interrelated and they complement and promote each other.

"Science Cannot Exist in Isolation in the World" (14 July 1949): This is part of a speech delivered by the author at a plenary session of the National Congress of Chinese Natural Science Workers preparatory meeting. In his speech, he pointed out: Only under the people's government can a science worker truly serve the people, and can science be truly called the people's science. He sincerely set four demands on science workers: First, science workers should firmly take the people's stand; second, they should adopt an honest, scientific approach; third, they should truly unite together; and, fourth, they should work zealously. He pointed out: Neither science nor scientists can exist in isolation in the world. Scientists should truly unite, respect and learn from each other, and do a good job in carrying forward tradition and promoting creativity simultaneously so that science can progress rapidly in a less developed country like ours.

"Several Issues Concerning the Liberation of Guangdong" (23 September 1949): This is a speech delivered at a meeting of cadres of the CPC Central Committee South China Subbureau, the 4th Army of the 2d Field Army, and the 15th Army of the 4th Field Army. In his speech, he expounded the significance, ways, and means of liberating Guangdong in light of developments in the domestic and international situations. He also suggested some tasks to be done in anticipation of possible armed intervention and blockade by imperialists. He discussed in detail issues regarding urban policy and administration, such as the steps involved in taking over the control of cities, discipline to be exercised in such a takeover, and how to unite the people in resuming and developing production. He warned all comrades against entertaining the idea of "returning to one's hometown in silk robes" and urged them to continue to maintain and carry forward our party's fine style of being modest and simple and of working and studying hard. Whoever becomes complacent and swollen with arrogance once he sets foot in a city is divorced from the masses.

"A Speech at the Founding Ceremony of Nanfang University" (2 February 1950): At the time, the author served concurrently as the president of Nanfang University. He pointed out in his speech: Large numbers of skilled personnel are needed to construct post-liberation Guangdong. Nanfang University was established to train cadres needed by the people. He urged everybody to struggle against the forces of outmoded customs, stand firmly by the revolution and people, use the method of criticism and self-criticism to transform himself, help others, set great store by physical work,

respect the working people, and always remember to serve the people.

"Attach Importance To Work in Rural Towns" (10 September 1950): This is part of a speech delivered by the author at a meeting to examine work in rural towns in Guangdong. From the perspective of implementing the resolution of the Second Plenary Session of the Seventh CPC Central Committee and of consolidating the alliance of workers and peasants, he emphasized the need to devote major efforts to helping peasants to do a good job in city-related work and in developing industry, and noted that solving the issue of rural towns — a link between urban and rural areas — is a major step in this regard. He drew this vivid analogy: "If we were to describe the areas around rural towns as our hair, then rural towns would be the braids woven from the hair. Grasping rural towns would be like grabbing the braids." He stressed: On the one hand, rural towns are located near, and exert influence over, rural areas. On the other hand, they are linked with the cities. As its relations to rural areas go, a rural town is the meeting point of several villages. As its relations to an urban system go, it is a grass-roots organization in a city. As urban and rural relations go, it is a link between urban and rural areas. We need rural towns to do our jobs, whether in promoting mutual assistance between urban and rural areas, or in helping rural areas.

"Pay Close Attention to Suppressing Bandits in Guangxi" (30 November 1950): This is part of a speech delivered at an enlarged meeting of the Guangxi Provincial CPC Committee. In the speech, the author pointed out: To serve the Guangxi people, our party and government should mop up bandits and spies, stabilize our society, and enable the people to live and work in peace and contentment. We could not talk about other things if we did not mop up the bandits. He said: Correct leadership is a decisive factor in swiftly mopping up the gangs of bandits in the province according to set quotas and deadlines. Focus, organization, and method are the concrete expression of correct leadership. He said emphatically: All work should proceed from mobilizing the masses. Any work style that neglects the need to mobilize the masses and that is not closely coordinated with mass movements will impede the completion of our jobs.

"Struggle for the Establishment of a Party With Keen Awareness and a Strong Sense of Discipline" (1 July 1951): This is the summing-up report delivered at a meeting on the CPC's organizational and propaganda work in south China. The author pointed out: We must work hard to build a fine party. What does "fine" mean? It means keen awareness, good organization, and iron discipline, all of which will give us fighting power.

Awareness is increased through a process of sustained struggle and continuous education. It is gained, improved, and enhanced on a daily basis. It will not do if we do not carry out propaganda and education to instill socialist ideas in workers. However, we must take the actual situation into consideration. This is the Marxist spirit. In the future, we must develop the party on the basis of rectification. We should get rid of bad cadres and cherish good ones, promote senior cadres and train new ones, train and promote female cadres, and unite and transform old personnel and technical cadres. Party committees at all levels must emphasize discipline in their work, and conduct regular discipline inspections to ensure discipline in their work. Those who violate discipline will be criticized by their superiors, subordinates, and people within and outside the party, and are subject to disciplinary action by the party. In conclusion, the report pointed out: To accomplish future tasks, we should systematically focus our organizational and propaganda work on building a party of Marxism-Leninism-Mao Zedong Thought.

"The Guiding Significance of 10 Major Military Principles to Modern Warfare" (15 November 1955): This is part of a summing-up speech delivered by the author regarding a combat and landing exercise conducted by the Liaodong Peninsula Front Army. The author was in overall charge of the exercise. In his speech, he pointed out: The 20th century is the atomic century. However, the emergence of atomic weapons and the development of modern military technology have not fundamentally changed the basic law and guiding principles of modern warfare. They have only provided warring parties with more favorable conditions for taking full advantage of the law of modern warfare. We should point out to Chinese PLA cadres that the 10 major military principles formulated by Chairman Mao during the War of Liberation, such as "do not fight a war unprepared"; "attack scattered and isolated enemies first, then attack concentrated and powerful enemies"; "concentrate our superior troops"; "preserve ourselves and eliminate the enemies"; "create our battlefields"; and other principles are still correct and applicable, and have practical guiding implications in modern warfare.

"Some Opinions on the Army Building Issue" (10 September 1956): This is a draft prepared by the author for a speech at the Eighth National CPC Congress. In the draft, the author pointed out: To further strengthen army building, we should continue our efforts to improve the army's modern technology and equipment, intensify regular training, and study the world's advanced military experiences and scientific knowledge. We must also put special emphasis on upholding and carrying forward our army's fine tradition. This includes the sys-



tem of labor division and individual responsibility by leading cadres under the collective leadership of party committees, the democratic system, the political work system, the mass line, and the style of seeking truth from facts. This will help preserve the character of the people's army. The draft stressed the need to reach a common understanding on some issues and contradictions arising from military modernization and to properly handle eight types of relations: relations (1) between officers and men and between superiors and subordinates; (2) between military and political work; (3) between the army, people, and local party committees and governments; (4) between centralism and democracy; (5) between people and technology; (6) between reality and development; (7) between national defense and economic construction; and (8) between learning foreign countries' advanced military experience and carrying forward our army's fine tradition. In conclusion, the draft pointed out: If we put special emphasis on the need to preserve the character of our people's army during our confident march toward modernization, we will resemble a tiger that has grown wings; and we will surely become a fine, modernized revolutionary army and be able to accomplish the historical task entrusted to us by the party and country.

"We Should Train the Army Under Modern Conditions" (29 October 1957): This is part of a report delivered at an enlarged meeting of the Central Military Commission's training committee. The author believed that training under modern conditions has nothing to do with possessing or not possessing what our enemies have, it is aimed at solving the issue of fighting wars in the atomic age with our army's existing equipment. Military training under modern conditions does not mean negating our tradition and experience. Our attitude should be to carry forward our fine tradition and learn from the advanced experiences of others. He approved of field training, emergency nighttime musters, and the changing of stations and operational sites for the ground forces; the Air Force's emergency relocation to other operational sites; and the Navy's moving into other sea areas and dropping anchor in the oceans, noting that these were effective methods that closely integrated training with war preparations. He stressed: "Active defense" is offensive defense. Military training under modern conditions should not emphasize defense to the neglect of offense or vice versa. We cannot defend ourselves without the knowledge of offensive means. Likewise, we cannot launch an offensive without the knowledge of defensive means. Therefore, military training under modern conditions implements, rather than violates, the strategic principle of active defense.

"Failure of the Great Revolution in China and the Guangzhou Uprising" (30 July 1958): RENMIN RIBAO carried this article. The author briefly outlined the backdrop and course of the Guangzhou Uprising, and used the views and methods of historical materialism to scientifically sum up the subjective and objective reasons for the Great Revolution's failure and the lessons to be learned from the Guangzhou Uprising. The article stated approvingly: "The Guangzhou Uprising was an armed urban uprising that shook the world following the Nanchang Uprising. Although the uprising failed because the enemy troops were stronger than ours at the time, along with the Nanchang and Autumn Harvest Uprisings, it marked the great beginning of a Chinese revolution led solely by the Communist Party, and the starting point for the Chinese proletariat's successful switch from urban to rural areas to establish and consolidate the alliance of workers and peasants."

"Seek Truth From Facts, Maintain Independence, and Keep the Initiative in One's Own Hands" (6 November 1962): These are the main points of his talks with a military delegation from the Venezuelan Communist Party. In his speech, he pointed out: An important conclusion can be drawn from the historical experience of the Chinese revolution: to seek truth from facts, maintain independence, and keep the initiative in one's own hands. To seek truth from facts, we should examine and solve problems in light of reality and not in terms of principle. We are internationalists. Our revolutionary cause has a bearing on other countries. In international causes, interests are interlinked, and people should help each other. However, a party should maintain its independence and keep the initiative in its own hands when making decisions on issues concerning its internal policies.

"Strengthen Headquarters and Give Full Play to Their Roles" (18 January 1963): This is a speech delivered at a Guangzhou Military Region staff officers' meeting. His speech constitutes an important document in the history of our army staff officers' work. In his speech, he pointed out: Command organs are vital departments in military organization, as well as the army's leading organs and command centers. Headquarters play vitally important roles in the history of our army's establishment and battles. Strengthening the headquarters is still an urgent and important task for our current army building under the new historical conditions. Ideological construction is an important, routine aspect of headquarters construction. Staff officers must be aware of policies, think about the overall situation, and show great dedication. At present, the central task in headquarters construction is to strengthen headquarters' operations. Staff officers must reach certain combat and tactical lev-



els and possess comprehensive professional knowledge, essential knowledge about various armed services and various types of modern armaments, and some knowledge of natural science. They should make efforts to turn themselves into walking dictionaries and specialists of their profession. We must promote a healthy work style in headquarters: enthusiasm, initiative, planning, foresight, speed, accuracy, humility, and responsibility. Command organs are not only just executive organs, they are also organs that make suggestions. To give full play to headquarters' role, they must fully perform their functions in these two aspects. While improving the professionalism of staff officers, we should also strengthen military academic research at headquarters to closely integrate combat readiness, training, and academic research and improve efficiency in headquarters' work.

"A Suggestion to the Central Military Commission [CMC] To Promote Guo Xinfu's Teaching Method" (27 December 1963): This is a report to the CMC. The report pointed out: Guo Xinfu's teaching method carries forward and improves upon our army's traditional military training method; and has resulted from the training of our leaders, mass support, and his own efforts. The report summed up the distinctive features of Guo Xinfu's teaching method and related the current situation of studying Guo Xinfu's teaching method in various military units. It suggested that the CMC popularize it throughout the army and use it to whip up an upsurge in military training.

"Speeches Delivered During Meetings With Teachers and Students of Military Academies" (13 and 29 November 1966): These are parts of speeches delivered at two meetings with teachers and students of military academies at the Beijing Workers' Stadium. At that time, the author was in charge of the CMC's day-to-day work. In the speeches, he sharply criticized the erroneous methods used during the "Great Cultural Revolution" campaign. He pointed out that truth has limits, and falsehood would result once we overstep those limits. We should not study Chairman Mao's writings like a Bible, or else we will commit mistakes of dogmatism. We should show class feelings for veteran cadres, and should not adopt the method of ruthless struggle against them. Storming the Defense Ministry is a serious mistake. Teachers and students of military academies should carry forward our army's glorious tradition and serve as models. We should cultivate good seedlings to enhance the army's fighting capacity, and should not cultivate "garbage."

"Seriously Expose and Criticize the Lin Biao Clique's Counterrevolutionary Crimes" (7 October 1971): This is part of a speech delivered at a meeting of party-member cadres at or above the department level of

the Chinese PLA General Staff Department. In his speech, he criticized various crimes committed by Lin Biao, such as interfering with and disrupting army building, usurping the party and seizing power, plotting to murder Chairman Mao Zedong, and betraying his country and defecting to the enemy. He stressed: In the process of criticizing Lin Biao and rectifying our work style, we should understand our policies well, draw clear distinctions between contradictions that exist between the enemy and us and those among the people, and distinguish normal work relations from abnormal factional relations. We should not cover too many areas when we strike.

"On China's Construction" (30 July 1973): These are highlights of his talks with Laolunsi Luoxinji [name as translated], an American friend, and his wife. In his speech, he said: Since China is part of the world, we should consider the issue of its construction from the global perspective. Countries are interrelated, and they help and influence each other. We cannot construct behind closed doors. As national construction reaches a certain level, we have to train even more specialized personnel to administer our country. We should raise our ideological, theoretical, and economic levels more rapidly. With an open mind, we welcome foreign experts to give lectures in China. We should try our best to import foreign advanced technology. Since we have admitted our backwardness, we should overcome and change our backward state. We should push national construction forward through one five-year plan after another and through the efforts of many generations. He also addressed the worry expressed by our foreign friend about China changing its political color. He pointed out: Regarding this issue, on the one hand, we should strengthen our leaders' political awareness, theoretical level, and unity; on the other hand, we should mobilize and teach the vast numbers of working people in urban and rural areas to improve their awareness, raise their theoretical level, and strengthen unity. These are the basic guarantees that our country will never change its political color.

"Reduce Army Personnel and Readjust the Army's Organizational System" (15 July 1975): This is part of a summing-up speech delivered at an enlarged meeting of the CMC. In his speech, the author pointed out glaring issues such as an overstaffed and unwieldy army, surplus cadres, and backward equipment while fully affirming the great achievements scored in all aspects of army building. He said: In accordance with Chairman Mao Zedong's instructions on military reorganization, it is necessary to reduce army personnel and readjust the army's organizational system. Through the reduction of army personnel, we can save military funds

and use them to increase weapons production and improve technology and equipment. Through streamlining and reorganizing, we can make our army more capable, thus further improving its quality and fighting capacity. The principle of streamlining and reorganizing mainly consists of streamlining organizations, merging redundant organizations, reducing security troops and regular troops, retaining key political and technological workers, and strengthening certain special forces. In the course of readjusting and streamlining, we should make proper arrangements for overstaffed cadres so that each of them has a role to play.

"Be Sure To Take Good Care of Yourself for the Sake of the Party" (13 August 1975): This is a letter the author wrote to Zhou Enlai when the latter was hospitalized with an illness. The author expressed relief over and extended his congratulations on Zhou Enlai's successful treatment by fulguration. He also expressed the hope that Zhou Enlai would ride the wave of success in treatment and have his chronic disease thoroughly cured. In the letter, he said: The country faces difficulties at every step as it continues the revolution. I hope you will take good care of yourself for the sake of the party and country. The letter was not long, but it carried earnest words and sincere wishes that held profound meaning.

"The Great Victory in the Struggle To Smash the 'Gang of Four'" (7 October 1976): Exercising the will of the party and people, the CPC Central Committee Political Bureau resolutely smashed Jiang Qing's counterrevolutionary clique on 6 October 1976. Comrade Ye Jianying played a decisive role in this struggle. The CPC Central Committee Political Bureau held a meeting throughout the night until 0700 the next morning to discuss major issues concerning the party and country after smashing the "Gang of Four." These are the highlights of the author's speech at that meeting. In his speech, he exposed and criticized the "Gang of Four's" evil activities in usurping the party and seizing power, and pointed out that smashing the "Gang of Four" has great significance — saving the country and revolution — and that it is a major transformation for our party. The entire party and people throughout the country should unite as one under the party Central Committee's leadership and carry the proletarian revolutionary cause through to the end.

"Set Right the Line That Was Turned Upside Down by the 'Gang of Four'" (24 March 1977): This is part of a speech delivered at a CMC forum. He pointed out that 10 cardinal issues of right and wrong that the "Gang of Four" turned upside down in army building should be clarified and set right. They are: Should we insist on the party's absolute leadership over the army? Should we adhere to the proletarian party spirit and oppose factionalism? Should we carry forward and promote the fine

tradition of our party and army? Should we reorganize the army? Should we rigorously observe revolutionary discipline, rules, and regulations? Should we integrate the older, middle-aged, and younger generations according to the five requirements on successors? Should we emphasize military stability? Should we undergo rigorous training and set strict demands? Should we uphold the military system that combines field armies, local armed forces, and militias? And, should we prepare ourselves for war? Clarification of these 10 cardinal issues of right and wrong is of great significance to promoting army building progress.

"Adhere To and Carry Forward the Way of Learning That Integrates Theory With Practice" (9 October 1977): This is part of a speech delivered at a ceremony marking the beginning of a new school term at the Central Party School. Referring to the then-prevailing view of the "two whatevers," the author pointed out: There are two most fundamental meanings to integrating theory with practice: 1) We must understand theory; and, 2) We must proceed from reality. We should use Marxist tenets, stands, viewpoints, and methods to analyze, handle, and solve all the problems that we encounter. A theory is nothing if it cannot guide us in practice and withstand the test of practice. As a matter of fact, this speech provided an ideological weapon for the 1978 nationwide discussion of the issue of making practice the sole criterion of truth.

"Pay Attention To Expanding the Role of People's Political Consultation" (27 December 1977): This is a speech delivered at the seventh meeting of the Fourth Standing Committee of the Chinese People's Political Consultative Conference [CPPCC]. He pointed out: The CPPCC is a CPC-led united front organization and a very good organizational mode of democratic consultation on state affairs. Under the new historical situation, we should continue to unswervingly implement the party's united-front policy and pay attention to expanding the role of people's political consultation. We should be good at cooperating with non-CPC people, and should coexist with all democratic parties and groups over the long term and exercise mutual supervision. We should give full play to the positive role of intellectuals in socialist revolution and construction. We should earnestly implement the party's policies on nationalities, overseas Chinese affairs, and religion; and bring every positive factor into play to serve the socialist cause.

"Develop Advanced Proletarian Military Science in Our Country" (15 Mar 1978): This is an article written to commemorate the 20th founding anniversary of the Chinese PLA's Military Science Institute. He pointed out: Military science consists of research into warfare and its guiding laws. Its main element is war and



strategic theories. Born of practice, military science in turn plays a major role in guiding military practice. It is very important that we build a modern national defense force, develop advanced military technology, and improve our weaponry. It is also very important that we do research in military science and theory without delay. Comrades on the military science front and army commanders and fighters should regard the effort to strengthen military science research and develop proletarian military science in our country as an urgent task in achieving national defense modernization. He stressed: Under the new historical conditions, the basic tasks in military science research are to hold aloft the banner of Mao Zedong Thought; completely and correctly study and practice Mao Zedong's military thinking and use it as a guide to sum up our army's experience; earnestly study the state of our enemies; selectively draw on the useful military experiences of foreign countries; and explore the guiding laws of people's warfare under modern conditions so as to serve national defense construction, army building, and future anti-aggression wars.

"Political Work Is Our Army's Lifeline" (29 May 1978): These are the highlights of his speech at an all-army political work meeting. He reviewed the major role played by political work in the historical course of our army's development and growth, and pointed out incisively: Our army should strengthen political work and should not weaken it at any time under any circumstance; otherwise, our army will be in danger of moving away from our party's leadership, changing its proletarian nature, losing its fighting power, and having the leading power usurped by careerists. The party's political work in the army determines our army's strength, success, survival, and development. Political work is our army's lifeline, and this is what constitutes the profound meaning of political work. He said emphatically: Under the new historical situation, it is the common duty of the entire army to revive and carry forward the fine tradition of our army's political work and to enhance our army's fighting power. Comrades in the army should safeguard the reputation of political work, which is enhanced mainly through the exemplary roles of political commissars, political organs, and political cadres at all levels. He said: We must completely and correctly study Chairman Mao's theory and instructions on political work, fully and systematically carry them forward, and practice and improve upon them under the new historical conditions. We should study Chairman Mao's brilliant thought and great revolutionary practice, emulate the lofty revolutionary moral character of proletarian revolutionaries of the older generation such as Premier Zhou and [National People's Congress Standing Committee] Chairman Zhu, and contribute all our efforts toward carrying out po-

litical work in our army; preserving the nature of our proletarian army; and speeding up our army's revolutionization and modernization.

"A Speech at the Central Work Meeting Closing Ceremony" (13 December 1978): This is an important speech delivered before the opening of the Third Plenary Session of the 11th CPC Central Committee. He pointed out: The central work meeting has decided to shift the focus of the party's work to socialist modernization, and this is a very important policy decision. The country is at an important historical turning point, and we should take full advantage of the favorable international and domestic situations to carry out socialist modernization in our country as quickly as possible. We should study and solve a series of important issues to accomplish our general mission in the new period. The speech broached three issues: First, the issue of leading bodies. To smoothly carry out socialist modernization, we should first have a good leading body, especially at the central level. Leading cadres at all levels should not only know their own limitations, they should also possess the ability to appreciate other people's characters and capabilities so that they can truly know their subordinates well enough to assign them jobs commensurate with their abilities and appoint people on their merits. To build a good leading body, we should pay attention to solving problems that exist among the cadre ranks, such as an impure work style and ideology, the desire to work in positions of authority but not at the grass-roots level, and bureaucratism. He said: The people are the masters of our country. Whether their positions are high or low, our cadres are the people's servants. The relations between cadres and the masses are like those of servants and masters. A cadre should be selfless, think of the people at all times, be concerned about people's suffering, and listen attentively to their views. They should not ride roughshod over the people like an overlord. Second, the issue of promoting democracy and strengthening the legal system. To achieve socialist modernization, we must earnestly practice democratic centralism, fully promote democracy, arouse the enthusiasm of the vast numbers of cadres and masses to the fullest, draw on collective wisdom and absorb all useful ideas, and pool the wisdom and efforts of everyone to build socialism. We must also strengthen the socialist legal system. A country must have laws and institutions that are stable, consistent, and highly authoritative. Everyone should be equal before the people's own law, and no one should enjoy the prerogative of being above the law. We should summon the strength of the whole party, army, and people to struggle against individual prerogatives without mercy. The NPC Standing Committee should immediately study, amend, or formulate civil, procedural, criminal, marriage, and economic laws to improve our coun-



try's legal system as soon as possible. Third, the issue of studying industriously and emancipating the mind. Besides earnestly studying Marxism-Leninism and Mao Zedong Thought, we should also study science and technology, acquire modern economic management know-how, and learn from the advanced experiences of foreign countries. Studies must be closely linked to reality. Practice is the sole criterion of truth. This is the fundamental tenet of Marxism-Leninism. Studying industriously and emancipating the mind are two interrelated aspects. To carry out socialist modernization is not merely to significantly boost the productive forces; it is also a profound revolution that encompasses the economic base and superstructure. We should vigorously promote emancipation of the mind. Specifically, we should pay attention to overcoming the remaining influences of feudal thinking and to doing away with all kinds of superstition created by feudalism to release our minds from confinements.

"Improve the Socialist Legal System" (1 July 1979): This is the closing speech at the Second Session of the Fifth NPC. He fully affirms the session's important achievements in strengthening socialist democracy and improving the socialist legal system. At the same time, he points out emphatically: Once a law, rule, or regulation has been formulated, it should remain stable, consistent, and highly authoritative; it should only be amended through legal procedures and should not be changed through the personal will of any leader. All citizens are equal before the law, whether they are party members or not, whether they are superiors or subordinates, and regardless of their social status or class. The people are vested with the power to formulate laws, and they are also the ones who implement them. We must strengthen propaganda and education on democracy and the legal system, so that the masses will form the habit of correctly exercising their democratic rights and observing the law and discipline and adopt the practice of struggling against acts which violate the law and discipline. To develop socialist democracy and ensure that the people are truly the masters of their country, we must continuously strengthen and improve the people's congresses system in our country, and give full rein to the roles of people's congresses at all levels and their standing bodies as organs of state power.

"A Speech at the Ceremony Marking the 30th Founding Anniversary of the PRC" (29 September 1979): This is an important document that systematically expounds and sums up the historical experience in revolution and construction in the 30 years since the founding of New China. The speech begins by expounding the historical significance of the establishment of the socialist system following China's victory in the new democratic revolution and points out that this new making of world history

provides a new, important motive force and promises a bright new future for the development of world politics and revolutions. The victory of the Chinese revolution is the victory of Marxism-Leninism and Mao Zedong Thought. During that great and glorious 30 years, we scored great achievements in the establishment of political power; economic construction; scientific, cultural, and educational undertakings; and the development of foreign relations. However, some errors were made in guiding thought and economic construction. In particular, we paid a heavy price during the decade-long "Great Cultural Revolution." He pointed out: During the decade-long "Great Cultural Revolution," the CPC and the Chinese people waged an intense, sharp, and complex struggle against the two counterrevolutionary conspiratorial cliques of Lin Biao and the "Gang of Four." That was a struggle between people trying to seize power and those opposed to them, and between people trying to restore the old order and those opposed to them; it was also a great decisive battle that determined the country's fate. Thoroughly smashing the two counterrevolutionary cliques of Lin Biao and the "Gang of Four" was a victory for the party, people, and socialism. By going on a rampage, Lin Biao and the "Gang of Four" taught the whole party and people throughout the country a profound lesson by negative example, the thrust of which is: To replace capitalism with socialism, it is essential to liberate the productive forces, constantly increase labor productivity, and fulfill the people's material and cultural needs. We must conduct a scientific analysis that fits the objective reality, and adopt correct principles and methods regarding the class situation and class struggles in our country following the establishment of socialism. While we should oppose the view that class struggles have died out, we should also oppose the view that favors a broadening of class struggles. More importantly, we should not artificially create class struggles. It is essential to correctly understand and handle relations between the masses, classes, political parties, and leaders. It is essential to further improve discipline in the entire party and the socialist legal system. He urged the party, the army, and people of all nationalities to forge ahead courageously toward the magnificent goal of four modernizations, and stressed that the four modernizations were the biggest political event of the day. Our country's strength, social stability, and the improvement of people's material and cultural lives are ultimately decided by our success in modernization and by the development of production. We should carry out all our work around the central task of modernization and should make our work serve this central task. To ensure success in modernization, we should specifically stress three things to leading cadres at all levels: First, it is essential to show firm support for the party's

political and ideological lines. Second, it is essential to be selfless, to strictly observe law and discipline, and to uphold party spirit. Third, it is essential to show strong devotion to the revolution, have a sense of political responsibility, and possess professional skills that make one competent in one's job.

"A Speech at the First Meeting of the Fifth Plenary Session of the 11th CPC Central Committee" (24 February 1980): The author specifically discusses the significance of rebuilding the party Central Committee Secretariat and its role and functions. He points out: Rebuilding the party Central Committee Secretariat will bring order to a chaotic organization, revive party tradition, and fulfill the needs of the new era. The party Central Committee Secretariat will be instrumental in training high-level party cadres, especially successors for the party Central Committee. By working on the front line, the party Central Committee Secretariat allows central leaders to concentrate on studying major international and domestic events and to better deal with major domestic and international issues, thus bringing more initiative and foresight to central work. The author expressed the hope that Secretariat comrades would implement the party's political, ideological, and organizational lines in an exemplary way; uphold the principle of collective leadership; study hard; pay attention to carrying out work in practice; and justify the great trust placed in them by the party and people.

"On the Principles and Policies on Taiwan's Reversion to the Motherland and on Achieving Peaceful Reunification" (30 September 1981): These are remarks the author made to XINHUA reporters in his capacity as NPC Standing Committee chairman. They constitute an important document on the issue of reunifying the motherland. He pointed out: To bring an early end to the unfortunate situation of a divided Chinese nation, we suggest that the CPC and KMT hold talks on a reciprocal basis and cooperate for the third time in jointly achieving the great cause of reunifying the motherland. He forwarded nine principles and policies and said emphatically: Taiwan's reversion to the motherland and the accomplishment of the great cause of reunifying the motherland are a great and glorious historical mission for the people of our generation. We hope the Taiwan authorities will abandon their previous ill will for the sake of national interests and join hands with us in accomplishing the great cause of reunifying the motherland and in writing a new chapter in the history of the Chinese nation.

"Pay Attention To Modernizing the Cadre Ranks" (10 January 1982): This is the gist of a speech the author made after he was briefed on all-army political work by a responsible comrade from the PLA General Political

Department. He pointed out: Military modernization begins with the cadre ranks' modernization. As our weaponry and military technology are being developed continuously, we will have difficulties handling and using modern weaponry if we lack knowledge in mathematics, physics, and chemistry. In carrying out its work over the next few years, our army must strive to achieve the goal of becoming more united politically, continuously improving its weaponry, and further upgrading its technological level. All comrades should work hard to gain knowledge about modern warfare and improve their organizing and commanding skills. To cope with all possible contingencies in this world, we must do a solid job of making our cadre ranks more revolutionary, younger in average age, better educated, and professionally more competent.

"The Difficult and Perilous Course of the Long March" (12 March-2 April 1982): This is the gist of his remarks to several Military Science Institute comrades on the Long March of the Chinese Workers' and Peasants' Red Army. This is a valuable, important document on the history of the Red Army's Long March. The author makes an in-depth analysis of the reasons that forced the CPC Central Committee's Red Army to embark on the Long March; and, based on his personal experiences, reviewed the course of the CPC Central Committee's struggle against Zhang Guotao's conspiratorial activities to split the Red Army and endanger the CPC Central Committee after the 1st and 4th Front Armies of the Red Army joined forces, thereby clarifying the truth behind this major historical event.

"We Should Uphold Democratic Centralism" (26 May 1982): These are the main points of his remarks to two responsible comrades from the CPC Central Committee General Office. He points out: Collective leadership is one of the loftiest principles of party leadership and is a guarantee for the implementation of the party's political and organizational lines. In our party's history, Chairman Mao led us in upholding democratic centralism. Our party grew and flourished whenever we did a good job of upholding democratic centralism, and made mistakes whenever we failed to do so. For the central leading body, the most important thing is to promote democracy, uphold collective leadership, and not let one person lay down the law.

"A Speech at the 12th National CPC Congress" (6 September 1982): He expounds on the issue of replacing old cadres with new ones in leadership positions on the party Central Committee and in other organizations. He points out: It is the fundamental law of historical development and social progress that newcomers will catch up with old-timers and the young will overtake the old. As long as a young comrade works hard to arm



himself with communist ideology, the party's historical experience, and modern scientific knowledge; unites the masses to wage hard struggles; knows his subordinates well enough to assign them jobs commensurate with their abilities; and accept good advice readily, he will be able to carry out his leadership tasks with flying colors. The development of party undertakings requires many veteran comrades to step down from their leadership posts. Veteran comrades who step down should not abandon their ideologies but should continue to do work within their capabilities. He said emphatically: The new party central committee and local party committees at all levels must do a better job of upholding democratic centralism and the principle of collective leadership to guarantee the party's regular activities and correct leadership and to achieve long-term stability in the country.

"A Letter to the Fifth NPC Standing Committee" (25 February 1983): This is the last chapter of the "Selected Works of Ye Jianying." The author expresses his desire to step down from his post in favor of someone more qualified than himself. Citing his advanced age and poor health, he asks the NPC Standing Committee not to nominate him as a candidate for the chairmanship of the Sixth NPC Standing Committee, and expresses the hope that his request will be granted. He expresses great pleasure at the promotion of thousands of outstanding young and middle-aged cadres to leading positions at all levels. He expresses his sincere hope that continued efforts will be made to thoroughly publicize the new Constitution to engrave it indelibly in the people's hearts, to turn it into a powerful weapon with which the masses use to defend the socialist system and the people's democracy, and to implement it in a thoroughgoing manner.

**PRC: Article on Electronic Countermeasures Management**

OW1007121496 Beijing JIEFANGJUN BAO  
in Chinese 21 May 96 p 6

[Article by Mao Guanghong (3029 0342 1347): "Cellular Phone Reveals Top Secret—On Electromagnetic Management of Modern Battlefield"]

[PTS Translated Text for FBIS] On the night of 21 April of this year, a few minutes after talking to his Moscow-based war mediator over a satellite cellular phone, Chechen separatist leader Dudayev was killed by two laser-guided missiles fired by the Russian Air Force. A Russian Air Force commander later revealed that it was the telecommunications signal from Dudayev's satellite cellular phone that helped the Russian Air Force locate Dudayev. This was the third time the Russian Air Force had tried to locate Dudayev. They

had previously twice failed to locate Dudayev this way because his cellular phone conversations had been too short. Perhaps Dudayev did not know until his death that after safely leading the Chechen rebel forces in resisting the powerful Russian troops for about 16 months, he was finally "betrayed" once and for all by his own portable satellite "cellular phone," a reliable telecommunications instrument linking himself to the outside world.

There have been other similar incidents. For more than five months from the Gulf crisis to the Gulf war, U.S. military intelligence departments used each and every possible electronic reconnaissance means to locate electromagnetic signals transmitted on all frequencies in the Iraq-Kuwait war zone and verified position, features, and usage of each and every radiant. After the Gulf war broke out, due to strong electromagnetic interference from the multinational forces, Iraq was quickly barred from using and controlling electromagnetic frequencies and suffered disastrous defeats in the end.

This shows that enhancing electromagnetic management and effectively controlling electromagnetic radiation are of special importance and significance in a hi-tech war. I believe that we should try to firmly grasp the following work aspects:

It is necessary to strengthen electromagnetic management in normal times. In light of the realities with troops, we should try to build concealed radio communications networks; produce and use interference-proof liaison messages; employ a variety of call signs; and create reserve frequencies, which should not be used and should be kept strictly confidential in normal times.

It is necessary to use electromagnetic equipment in accordance with a preset timetable. We should strictly control the use of electronic equipment capable of revealing our own whereabouts by setting secret communications times and locations, using a different transmitter-receiver every time; turning on different radars in turn, and turning off radars within a short period of time. For instance, in the Gulf war, a multinational air armada stopped telecommunications prior to an air raid, thus making it impossible for the Iraqi air defense weaponry and radio probe systems to intercept or locate its telecommunications signals, let alone attack them.

It is necessary to control electromagnetic radiation in terms of time and scope by virtue of "combination, simplification, coding, and strict control." "Combination" means that, if possible, all types of radio messages, such as orders, verifications, and so on, had better be transmitted at one time rather than at separate times. "Simplification" means that radio messages should contain as few characters as possible on the premise of not compromising their basic contents. "Coding" means that



commanders should give coded orders only. "Strict control" means that the use of electromagnetic equipment should be strictly controlled, thus preventing indiscriminate use and shortening telecommunications time.

It is necessary to coordinate telecommunications confrontation with electromagnetic management. In a future hi-tech war, should we fail to ensure electromagnetic management of all sorts of radio transmission equipment, we would be unable to ensure telecommunications confrontation and interference against the enemy troops because different telecommunications signals would "inundate" themselves, interfere with each other, and cause telecommunications disorder. In view of this, we should ensure separate electromagnetic management in terms of space, time, and frequency; develop and set up a tactical frequency management system; and ensure timely management of battlefield telecommunications frequencies, thereby guaranteeing battlefield telecommunications; ensuring effective battlefield telecommunications confrontation; and keeping our own telecommunications system free from interference.

**PRC: Chen Huanyou at Jiangsu Meeting on Military Mobilization**

*OW1007114396 Nanchang Jiangxi People's Radio Network in Mandarin 2300 GMT 5 Jul 96*

[From the "Provincial Hookup" program]

[FBIS Translated Text] A meeting of the Provincial People's Armed Forces [PAF] Commission and the provincial National Defense Mobilization commission was held in Nanjing on 5 July.

Chen Huanyou, secretary of the Provincial Party Committee; and Governor Zheng Silin attended and made important speeches at the meeting. Ding Bingsheng, deputy chief of staff of the Nanjing Military Region, attended and spoke at the meeting. Provincial Military District Commander Zheng Bingqing delivered a work report on behalf of the provincial PAF Commission. Provincial leaders Ji Yunshi, (Zhang Lianzhen), and leaders of the provincial Military District Wei Changan, Xu Minggao, (Tong Minghui), (Chen Chungeng), (Lu Fengbin), and (Li Zhenning); and (Lu Bingming), director of the Mobilization Department of the Nanjing Military Region; also attended the meeting.

Chen Huanyou, secretary of the provincial CPC Committee, pointed out in his speech: Located on the forefront on the Huanghai Sea, Jiangsu has a long coastal defense line and many large- and medium- sized cities. Therefore, it is very important for us to pay more work related attention to national defense mobilization and beef up reserve forces for national defense. While making economic construction the central task, party and

government leaders at all levels must attach greater importance to national defense construction and incorporate national defense mobilization and development of reserve forces into the overall program for economic and social development so that national defense mobilization work will develop hand in hand with economic construction and social undertakings.

Governor Zheng Silin set forth several demands for improving the operations of the provincial National Defense Mobilization commission. He pointed out: In regard to armed forces mobilization, we must improve the militia organizationally and in terms of military training and political education while upholding the principle that the party is in charge of the armed forces, the idea of people's war, the militia system, and the PAF's leadership structure. We must pay close attention to the development of emergency, high-tech, and specialized militia contingents and see to it that the militia ranks are organizationally pure, politically reliable, and well trained in military skills.

**PRC: JIEFANGJUN BAO on Army Regularization**

*OW1007122396 Beijing JIEFANGJUN BAO in Chinese 18 Jun 96 p 6*

[Article from "Military Forum" by Wang An (3769 1344): "On Army Regularization"]

[PTS Translated Text for FBIS] In his instruction made to military institutes in the early 1950's, Comrade Mao Zedong indicated: "To conform to modern equipment, it is precisely necessary to require regularization in army building; it is precisely necessary to require the implementation of unified command, unified institutions, unified establishment, unified discipline, and unified training; it is precisely necessary to require the realization of closely coordinated action of varied arms of the service. Such being the case, it is imperative to overcome what was correct in the past, but are no longer so, such as the phenomena of not being centralized and unified, a weak sense of discipline, simplism, and the bad habit typical of guerrilla; it is imperative to cultivate a sense of organization, a sense of planning, a sense of accuracy, and a sense of discipline through strengthening work and command as a whole, and through education and training primarily." Later, Comrade Peng Dehuai indicated: "Regularization means precisely to unify the whole Army with regular patterns in every aspect, namely the stipulation of rules and regulations; the main points are precisely to unify equipment, establishment, training, institutions, and discipline, and let those institutions, rules and regulations be the statute book for every soldier to follow in conformity with the need of unified command and coordinated action." These discussions succeeded in unifying the thinking of the whole

Army, while effectively guiding army regularization in the 1950's.

Since the beginning of the new historical period, some comrades believed that the above discussions were set forth in the early 1950's; today we are in the 1990's, great changes have taken place in the elements of soldiers, arms and equipment, structure and establishment, with the surfacing of many new conditions and new issues; it follows that a new explanation on regularization is imperative. Some comrades hold the view that regularization means precisely to set up "four orders," namely, regular combat readiness order, training order, work order, and life order; the "four orders" are substantial, and convenient for units to implement and exercise. Some comrades believe that regularization means precisely to run the army strictly according to rules and regulations; regularization is realized when rules and regulations are carried out in a comprehensive way. Other comrades believe that regularization means to be strict with running the army, and change the condition of being loose in administration, relaxed in the sense of discipline and style. Still other comrades believe that regularization is mainly effective control over men and things, giving full play to the subjective initiative of men, and the greatest effects of things; the essence of regularization is precisely scientific management, and so forth.

Regularization was placed on the agenda of army building with the surfacing of a regular army. The mercenary system was abolished during the French Revolution, and a regular army was initiated on the basis of the compulsory military service, which made divisions and armies standing military groups in independent or coordinate operations, thus improving the army's combat effectiveness. Since then, many countries followed in the footsteps of France one after another. By the 19th Century, all European continental countries, Turkey, and Japan had organized their regular armies one after another, and conducted reform of the military system. The characteristics of a regular army required unification in establishment, institutions, training and command, which precisely called for whole-ranging rules and regulations as well as strict discipline in standardization. In the wake of the victory of the October Revolution, the USSR announced abolition of the system of regular military ranks, while including 75 percent of the Red Army in the establishment of the militia system, and implemented the regional militia system. Consequently, army training was affected, with combat effectiveness reduced. Later, the militia system was totally abolished, while being replaced by the regular army system; the system of military ranks was implemented in 1935. In the wake of PRC's founding, our army unfolded building a regular

army in a comprehensive way in the 1950's, and implemented the system of military ranks in 1955. Later, in the fight against dogmatism, regularization came under fire, and the system of military ranks was abolished in 1965; consequently, our army suffered a great loss. Under the leadership of Comrade Deng Xiaoping in the wake of smashing the "gang of four," army regularization was restored and developed, and a new system of military ranks has been implemented since October 1988. Practice has shown that building a regular army, and implementation of army regularization are an inevitable trend in the development of army building, and an inevitable law independent of people's will.

Review this part of history in brief, one will see the close relationship between army regularization and unification of command, institutions, establishment, discipline as well as training. Based on briefings of related materials, although the concept of regularization does not exist in the armies of developed countries, they all possess the practical contents of army regularization, which largely include the following aspects: rational structure and establishment; proportion in the development of varied services and arms of the service in conformity with the national conditions of one's own country; complete and perfect ordinances, rules, regulations and institutions; a complete and perfect educational and training system; scientific administration; a centralized, unified and highly efficient leadership and command system; and unified strict military discipline. A regular army must be an armed group that is closely-knit in organization, scientific in administration, regular in order, strict with discipline, with fine qualities. Thus we can see, the "five unifications, four senses" which Comrade Mao Zedong summarized and generalized, the theory of thoroughly unifying the whole army in all aspects with rules and regulations, which Comrade Peng Dehuai set forth, and the theory of "four orders" summarized by some units in recent years, have concisely generalized the basic connotations of regularization, while possessing the characteristics of our army in conformity with the reality of our army building.

"Five unifications, four senses" is simple and terse in language, but perfect in meaning; it has summarized our rich experiences in building a regular army, revealed the objective law that governs army building, and set forth explicit requirements on education and training; command and administration; organization and establishment; rules, regulations and institutions; style and discipline. The basic connotations of regularization revealed in "five unifications, four senses" are precisely the basic issues in army building. Practice has evidenced to the fact that the requirements of "five unifications, four senses" are not outmoded; just as a Central Mil-



itary Commission [CMC] leading comrade has put it: The general requirement for building a regular army remains to be "five unifications, four senses," which Chairman Mao referred to. Since Comrade Deng Xiaoping set forth anew strengthening building of a regular army, the whole army has universally attached importance to regularization, and scored great accomplishments; however, there is still some gap by the yardstick of "five unifications, four senses"; for example, the structure and establishment are not rational enough; ordinances, rules and regulations as well as institutions are not complete and perfect enough; ordinances, rules and regulations have not been well implemented; administration is not strict enough; cultivation into habit is not constant enough; and accidents have been frequent. In view of this, the "CMC Decision on Army Political Work During the New Period" promulgated in 1987 has indicated: "It is imperative to build our army into a powerful, modern, revolutionary army"; this army "must be a regular army with varied services and arms of the service operating in close coordination under unified command, with unified institutions, unified establishment, unified discipline, and unified training." To meet the requirements of "five unifications, four senses" in army building, tremendous work is still called for today.

Of course, things are forever developing and changing. Compared with the 1950's, there are new development, higher and stricter requirements, richer, more complete and perfect contents in "five unifications, four senses" in army regularization in the 1990's. For example, our army's structure and establishment have developed in a more scientific and rational direction characterized by the combination of picked troops through streamlining and reorganization on several occasions. Take our army's discipline building for another example, emphasis was laid on implementing battleground discipline, mass discipline, and policy of prisoners of war in wartime; during the new historical period, under the conditions of reform, opening up, and developing the socialist market economy, our army has shaped a complete system, whose contents include organizational discipline, military discipline, mass discipline, financial and economic discipline, and discipline in foreign affairs, with political discipline as its core. It is necessary to add new contents to "five unifications, four senses," and "four orders" is precisely the creation of the mass officers and men in the practice of building a regular army. It is a development and supplement to "five unifications, four senses" as well as the external expression of "five unifications, four senses." Of course, it is not a thorough understanding to confine army regularization to "four orders," and such understanding is liable to lead to focusing one's energy on visible hardware building, while neglecting the improvement in ba-

sic qualities, thus making building of a regular army stay at implementing the routine life system of units, maintaining soldiers' discipline, appearance and bearing, and administration of routine interior service. Of course, all these are contents of regularization, but not all; deviating from scientific, rational structure and establishment, complete and perfect ordinances, rules, regulations and institutions, and cultivation of a strict sense of organization and discipline, the building of a regular army will only be conducted superficially, while cycling at a low tier. Only when we have a clear picture of the profound connotations of regularization, will it be possible for us to do a good job of regularization in a comprehensive and sustained way.

"Five unifications, four senses," and "four orders," as basic contents of army regularization, find expression in the form of statutes through ordinances, rules and regulations. Regularization means precisely to set up scientific, rational structure and establishment, complete and perfect statutes and institutions with ordinances, rules and regulations as the main body, thus including all activities of the army on the orbit of the legal system. The ordinances, rules and regulations we talk about here refer to the statutes on the army's operation, training, work, and life administration; they are the criteria for soldiers' behavior and foundation of running the army and bringing up soldiers.

To summarize the above, the basic connotation of regularization is to standardize all aspects of the whole army with statutes and institutions with ordinances, rules and regulations as the main body; implement unified command, institutions, establishment, discipline and training; strengthen the sense of organization, planning, accuracy, and discipline; set up regular order of war preparations, training, work, and life; and realize the legalization and standardization of army building. There are two basic points in this connotation, namely, first, highly centralized unification, which means mainly to implement "five unifications, four senses" and set up "four orders." And second, the core of regularization is to put everything down in statutes, legalization, and standardization, and means precisely to thorough unify all organizations, all personnel, and all activities of the whole army with ordinances, rules and regulations. Army modernization inevitably calls for regularization. Only with regularization will it be possible to maintain our army's good image of a civilized and a mighty army, while consolidating and improving the army's combat effectiveness.



**PRC: Commentator on Criterion for Improving Military Training**

*OW1007081996 Beijing JIEFANGJUN BAO in Chinese 29 May 96 p 1*

[Commentator's article: "Improve Training Quality With Live Operation as Criterion"]

[PTS Translated Text for FBIS] Since beginning this year, an upsurge of military training has surfaced in all Army units with one wave higher than another. The momentum of joint operational exercises by the Army, Navy and Air Force over the Taiwan Strait has shown that our Army has improved its combat ability under hi-tech conditions. All units have also made pleasing progress in carrying out various basic training and reform in operational and training methods.

While seeing our accomplishments, by no means should we neglect hidden problems. According to relevant departments' investigation, presently a gap in training quality of some units remains: First, there is a gap between subjective understanding and objective realities of local wars under hi-tech conditions; second, there is a gap between the magnitude as well as degree of difficulty and the requirements of live operations in unit training; third, there is a gap in cadres' ability in organizing training as well as teaching and the requirements of improving training quality; and fourth, there is a gap between the level of training as well as administration and the requirements of regular training. These gaps have a direct bearing on the results and effects of training, and the further improvement in our Army's combat ability under hi-tech conditions. With the development of army building, our Army will gradually convert from quantity type to quality-efficiency type, from man-power-intensive type to science-and-technology-intensive type. A very important point to realize this conversion is precisely to improve training quality. Leadership at all levels must stand at the height of the overall strategic situation, fully understand the great significance of improving training quality, and put improving training quality in an important place in military work.

Presently, the primary issue in improving training quality is to set up correct criterion. What is the criterion for the unit's training quality? What is the basic criterion for high or low, good or poor quality? In a nutshell, it is the winning of future local wars under hi-tech conditions. This is a very high criterion, we must resolutely carry out the improvement in training in light of this criterion.

To improve training quality, it is imperative to make explicit the basic as well as specific criteria. Not long ago,

headquarters leadership gradually set forth the requirements on training of units to realize standardization of training content, regularization of training order, conversion of training grounds to bases, simulation of training methods, economizing training logistics, and standardization of training quality. These requirements are set forth on the basis of inheriting our Army's traditional experiences in training, absorbing the results of training reform in recent years, and referring to successful military training of foreign armies; all this is an organic whole. The essence is for our Army to shape a more complete and perfect training mechanism with still greater vigor and vitality, which is the basic channel for us to improve training quality and realize perfect mastery of military skills.

The improvement of training quality calls for concerted efforts of the whole Army from top to grassroots with one heart and soul. Leadership at all levels must have very high enterprising spirit and a strong sense of responsibility. They must own the spirit of working day and night, being worried waking or sleeping, find the gap through reviewing training sites by the yardstick of the criteria and goal set by headquarters, and carry out implementation in all-out efforts. Training departments at all levels must strengthen checkup and supervision of units' training quality, do a good job of the experimental demonstration of grading and assessing military training to present standards and assessment methods in line with the actual conditions as quickly as possible, thus implementing more effective control and administration of training quality, linking training quality to the personal interests of officers and men, and further giving play to the enthusiasm of the mass commanders and soldiers for training. Officers and men throughout the Army must adhere to high standards, and strict requirements in training in the spirit of being responsible for future war, proceed from being compatible with the requirements on operation under hi-tech conditions, consciously enhance the degree of difficulty and momentum of training, and genuinely master the skill of winning a local war under modern technological, especially hi-tech, conditions through training.

**PRC: Commentator on Implementing 'Opinion on All-Army Education'**

*OW1007140396 Beijing JIEFANGJUN BAO in Chinese 2 Jun 96 p 1*

[Commentator's article: "A Grand Strategic Project"]

[PTS Translated Text for FBIS] The three headquarters have formulated the "Opinion on In-Service Scientific and Cultural Education for the Whole Army From 1996

to 2000," which is an important document implementing in depth Comrade Deng Xiaoping's ideas on army building in the new period and Chairman Jiang Zemin's instructions on "running the Army as a college in a better way." Conscientiously implementing the spirit of this document and making greater efforts to train and bring up more quality personnel is a grand strategic project that is bound to have a positive and profound impact on the Army's modernization.

Raising the scientific and cultural quality of officers and men is the Army's basic modernization project and is a practical step in implementing the Ninth Five-Year Plan for army building. In the final analysis, today, international competition is competition in scientific and technological strength and in qualified personnel. The extensive application of science and technology in the military field has set higher demands on the scientific and cultural quality of officers and men. Making the best use of the remaining five years before the end of this century and stepping up efforts to raise the scientific and cultural quality of a broad spectrum of officers and men are of great significance to accelerating the Army's modernization.

Raising the scientific and cultural quality of officers and men is the important content of socialist spiritual cultural construction. Over the past few years, the Army's spiritual cultural construction has achieved great success, which brought up a group of advanced examples, summed up considerable good experience, and brought about a positive social impact. However, it should also be noted that the development of the situation has set higher demands not only on the ideological and moral quality of officers and men, but also on their scientific and cultural quality. To increase the strength of building socialist spiritual civilization, it is essential to further increase the strength of scientific and cultural construction so as to make scientific and cultural construction and ideological and moral construction promote each other and to ensure that the Army's socialist spiritual cultural construction is in the forefront of society.

Conscientiously implementing the "Opinion" well is an important task for party committees at all levels. On the basis of in-depth investigation and study, leaders at all levels should draw up specific plans for implementing the "Opinion" in light of the actual situation in their units. In particular, it is imperative to conscientiously study how to regularize, systematize, and achieve results of the work in cultivating talented personnel on double holidays. It is necessary to strengthen leadership, make overall plans with due considerations for all concerned, actively create conditions, and help grass-roots officers and men participating in the study allay their worries

and tide over their difficulties in an effort to complete the quality strategic project.

#### PRC: Report on Army's Scientific, Cultural Education

OW1007140996 Beijing JIEFANGJUN BAO  
in Chinese 2 Jun 96 p 1

[Report by Zhang Handong (1728 2194 2639) and Li Ping (2621 1627): "Three Headquarters Set Out All-Army Goals for In-Service Education in Science and Culture During Ninth Five-Year Plan"]

[PTS Translated Text for FBIS] The General Staff Headquarters, the General Political Department, and the General Logistics Department recently published and distributed the "Opinion on In-Service Scientific and Cultural Education for the Whole Army From 1996 to 2000" to the entire army for implementation. The "Opinion" calls on all levels to take this task as a strategic project to invigorate the nation through science and education, strengthen the Army through science and technology, and train cross-century personnel for army building; and take this task as a practical measure to conscientiously implement the leadership core of the third generation's instruction on and spirit of running the Army as a college in a bid to strive to significantly raise the scientific and cultural quality of the Army's officers and men during the Ninth Five-Year Plan.

The "Opinion" reviewed the work in scientific and cultural education during the Eighth Five-Year Plan: In the army, 145,000 cadres are college graduates through in-service education, and nearly 60 percent were above the college level. About 3 million soldiers participated in dual skill training, with more than 70 percent awarded graduation certificates. The "Opinion" clearly provides for the basic targets of the proportion of all-army cadres above the college-education level and for the main tasks, and proposes that cadres below the college level should primarily receive in-service higher education, while cadres above college level should mainly integrate their work with the study of modern science and technology, modern management, and modern economy. Leading cadres at all levels should principally study modern military subjects, particularly advanced military technology. Meanwhile, the "Opinion" set out stipulations regarding soldiers' studies, and noted that professional noncommissioned officers should combine their jobs with their studies so as to reach the level of secondary technical or special schools. In accordance with the demands of their professions, they may arrange for personnel to participate in in-service higher education. In addition to grasping cultural courses well, compulsory servicemen should receive education at sec-



ondary technical and specialized schools and acquire civil knowledge and skills in a planned manner.

To meet the target of in-service scientific and cultural education for the entire army during the Ninth Five-Year Plan, the "Opinion" urged all units to widen their ideas, increase educational channels, and actively guide officers and men to take courses in science and culture during their spare time, particularly on double holidays, to train qualified personnel for dual purposes. They should also persist in the principle of running schools through thrift and hard work, give full play to existing teaching facilities, rationally raise and utilize education funds well, and establish a relatively stable contingent of instructors to constantly standardize in-service education in science and culture. The "Opinion" pointed out: The next five years will be an important historical period for the Army's modernization and development. All levels should conscientiously do a good job in raising the scientific and cultural quality of officers and men, take the success of this task as an important aspect of assessing the overall results of army building and as a condition to compare and appraise advanced units, further strengthen organizational leadership, and ensure that a quality Army strides into the 21st century.

**\*PRC: Ministry of State Security on Long Lasting-Security for China**

96CM0194A Beijing RENMIN LUNTAN (PEOPLE'S FORUM) in Chinese 8 Jan 96 No 1, pp 7-9

[Article by Minister of State Security Tao Siju (7118 7475 7467): "Prospects for the New Century (2)—Struggling to Achieve Long Lasting Security in Chinese Society"]

[FBIS Translated Text] The Fifth Plenum of the 14th CPC Congress was held at an important time for China's reform and opening up and socialist modernization. The CPC Central Committee "Proposal Regarding the Drafting of the Ninth Five-Year Plan for the National Economy and Social Development and Long-Range Goals for 2010" passed by the Congress totally reflect the demands of the theory of socialism with distinctive Chinese characteristics developed by Comrade Deng Xiaoping and the party's basic line and reveal the glorious developmental prospects of the Chinese people in the next 15 years. It is a magnificent program guiding us to speed up socialist modernization and achieve vigorous development of the people, a strong and prosperous country, and long-lasting security for society. The next 15 years is an important historical stage for carrying on the task of China's reform and opening up and socialist modernization pioneered by our predecessors and forging ahead. It is a key historical period for establishing and perfecting the socialist market economic system

and achieving overall social progress. In this period the public security organs and public security work have a rare historical opportunity for development, face serious challenges, and undertake a glorious and arduous important historical responsibility.

**To Achieve This Magnificent Blueprint We Must Have a Stable Sociopolitical Environment**

Achieving a soaring economy, national prosperity and strength, prosperity for the people, social progress, and vigorous national development is the longed for ideal and the goal untiringly fought for by all the Chinese people. To achieve this magnificent blueprint, we must have a stable sociopolitical environment and a good environment of public order. Otherwise, it will be difficult for any glorious ideal to become reality. So, it is the sacred historical mission of public security organs to safeguard the smooth development of the national economy and reform and opening up, the smooth accomplishment of the strategic goals and duties proposed by the Fifth Plenum, and the long-lasting security of the nation and ensure that the people can live and work in peace and contentment. We have a rare historical opportunity and favorable conditions to accomplish this mission. Currently, party committees and governments at every level highly emphasize social stability and maintaining order in society. It has become the political responsibility of leaders at every level "once assuming office to both enrich society and to make it safe." The common understanding of the whole party and all the people regarding the proper handling of reform, development, and stable relations has been further improved. With economic and social development, the whole society's consciousness of public order has been greatly strengthened. It is the common demand of every sector of society that society have long-lasting security and the people live and work in peace. The concept of overall order in society is deeply rooted in people's hearts. It is the business of the whole society that public order be gradually formed in society. In 17 years of reform and opening up, especially during the hard work of the Eighth Five-Year Plan, public security organs have made great strides in becoming revolutionary, standardized, legalized, and modernized. In various specialized tasks such as combating the enemy, attacking crime, dealing with emergency incidents, and maintaining order, public security organs have accumulated and created ample experience. And the cohesion and the combat capabilities of the public security troops have improved rather greatly. According to the objectives that the CPC Central Committee has determined in the "Proposal Regarding the Drafting of the Ninth Five-Year Plan for the National Economy and Social Development and Long-Range Goals for 2010" we should struggle during the next 15 years for the national



economy to have sustained stable growth, the people's livelihood to reach a comparatively well-off level and even more than a comfortable level, essentially eliminating poverty and massing national forces for further improvement. The development of the economy, on the one hand, will help to reduce lawlessness and crime, and on the other hand, will provide the development of public security organs and public security efforts with reliable materials. The ability of public security organs to control and direct social order also will increase and constantly improve with the development of economic strength. So, we are fully confident of the continued maintenance of national political stability and the stability of society in the next 15 years.

Certainly, we also should look with a clear head at the fact that if we want to maintain sociopolitical stability and good social order, we also are facing quite a bit of difficulty and pressure and we should be prepared at any time to meet tremendous challenges. Internationally, we face hegemonism, power politics, and the continuing pressure of anti-Chinese and anticommunist forces in Western countries carrying out "Westernization" and "splittist" strategies against us, we face the pressure of the impact of worldwide nationality and religious contradictions on us, and we face the pressure of the infiltration and influence of various foreign social trends and cultural decadence on us. So, the infiltration and anti-infiltration, subversion and antisubversion, and splittist and antisplittist struggle will become even more acute, and international political struggles will become even more complicated. With this international situation, the task of safeguarding domestic sociopolitical stability will become even more formidable. Domestically, combining socialism and the market economy is an unprecedented great undertaking. Converting from the traditional planned economic system to the socialist market economic system is a major, arduous, and complicated system conversion. In the process, because of the friction between the new and old systems and the clashing of new and old concepts, and because of the uneven national development of the socialist spiritual civilization, in some regions the affect of the serious drag of such negative effects as money worship, hedonism, and extreme individualism is still very great. Because social safeguarding mechanisms are not sound and social controls are rather weak, infiltration, law breaking, and criminal factors could increase and the space and opportunities utilized by criminal elements could increase. So, lawlessness will still increase for a rather long time and the danger of crime will further intensify. At the same time, during this historical change, because of adjustments in interest structures, social contradictions could increase, thereby giving rise to unstable factors and the possibility of local social un-

rest which could threaten the stable structure of society. As regards the public security organs themselves, public security organs are faced with the objective difficulties of not enough police forces, uneven quality of cadres and police, backward equipment, and insufficient material support. At the same time, in the new socialist market economy situation, public security organs often do not adapt in such respects as administration systems, operating mechanisms, and work style, and, in a dynamic social environment, public security organs still need further improvement in their ability to maintain order in society.

In sum, in analyzing the future situation, we should look at favorable conditions and increase our confidence in doing a good job, seize opportunities, and promote the forward progress of public security work; and we should look at unfavorable factors and constantly maintain a clear head and take various actions ahead of time.

#### **Public Security Work Must Serve and Be Subordinate to the Overall Situation of Reform and Opening Up and Economic Development**

To accomplish the important historical task conferred by the party and the people and ensure the smooth achievement of the grand national century-spanning goal of reform and opening up and economic development, we must make full preparation in thought and action.

The People's Police must constantly pay close attention to the changeable international situation, constantly take note of new situations and new problems that occur in domestic, social, and economic development, and immediately grasp new tendencies in the struggle against the enemy and crime, as well as maintaining a high degree of political sensitivity and vigilance, being prepared for danger in peaceful times and increasing our awareness of suffering. We must have a clear understanding and adequate appraisal of various unfavorable factors affecting sociopolitical stability, and we definitely cannot be careless and apathetic, but must guard against lax controls.

Public security work must serve and be subordinate to the overall situation of reform and opening up and economic development. We must persist wholeheartedly in our aim of serving the people combined with upholding the party's basic line, combining serving the people with serving reform, opening up, and economic development, and cultivating the concept of public servant by increasing our awareness of serving, broadening our view, improving our style, perfecting our attitude, and improving our quality of service. Public security work, as service centered on the party and the nation, should be omnidirectional service and should not exclude anything because of different branches of the police force or

different specialties. Attacking crime is a service, maintaining law and order is a service, and managing highway traffic and overseeing firefighting are services. In this regard, public security work is social service work. This is determined by the nature and the purpose of China's People's Police, and we should have a clear understanding of this. The market economy is an economy of laws. A society under the market economic system is a society of laws. The essential characteristic of the market economy is using legal means to regulate economic and social activity. Public security organs, as law enforcement organs, have quite a number of law enforcement functions and assume extensive important law enforcement duties. This characteristic determines that public security organs and the broad ranks of People's Police must establish and strengthen a consciousness of the legal system. Not only must they master the necessary understanding of the law and an overall comprehension of the legislative spirit, but they also must strictly enforce, observe, and be responsible to the law. They must truly achieve "where there is a law it must be relied on, in enforcing the law we must be strict, and violations of the law must be thoroughly investigated," using the law to protect national safety and social stability, using laws to safeguard the personal and property rights of citizens, and using the law to ensure that reform and opening up and economic development are conducted smoothly.

In converting from the traditional planned economic system to the socialist market economic system, contradictions and problems are appearing from the incompatibility of the former model of public security work with the socialist market economic system. Public security organs and public security work should adapt to the requirements of these changes and must reform themselves. If they do not reform, they cannot develop. Without reform, there is no way out. So, we must increase our awareness of reform and use reform to control the overall situation and use reform to promote the effort. We should have the courage and spirit of openness and innovation, and we should uphold the principles of caution and safety. For a while, the emphasis in reform should be placed on such reforms as the cadre administration system, the law enforcement and supervision mechanisms, operating mechanisms for internal administration, grass-roots duty systems, and education and training systems. The goal of reform is, by putting the leadership command and control systems of public security organs in order, to improve the overall operational capabilities and law enforcement levels of public security organs, increase the intensity of internal supervision of public security organs, improve the cohesion and resistance to corruption and the safeguards against degeneration of public security organs, and cause public security work to be better able to adapt to the requirements

for establishing the socialist market economic system and better serve reform and opening up and economic development.

For public security organs and public security work to modernize themselves, they must rely on science and technology and education and strengthen the police by science and education. They must increase their awareness of science and education, increase the introduction of science and technology in public security work, increase the scientific and technical content of public security work, and put forth a great effort to absorb and use advanced scientific and technical achievements. To reform and improve public security education, we must strive to improve the ideological and educational quality and professional level of cadres and police. We should get police power, quality, and quality work from science and education.

#### **Public Security Work Must Be Placed Under the Absolute Leadership of the Party**

Currently, public security organs at every level should especially emphasize resolutely upholding the authority of the party Central Committee with Comrade Jiang Zemin at its core and maintaining a high degree of consistency with the party Central Committee, and firmly ensuring that all the party's lines, and general and specific policies are thoroughly implemented. Safeguarding political stability should be the primary public security task and we should put all our efforts into safeguarding the people's democratic dictatorship and the socialist system, safeguarding national security, maintaining national unity and the unity of the motherland, and resolutely struggling with all infiltration, splittist, and destructive activity. Faced with the contradictions produced by adjusting the relations of various interests in reform and opening up, we must rely on the assistance of relevant departments of party committees and governments, be forewarned, actively be on guard, and deal with them properly, so that contradictions among the people do not give rise to mass public security incidents, and safeguard the essential rights of the people and guard the sanctity of the law.

Public security organs at every level must uphold the policy of "attacking and defending simultaneously, treating by looking into both the causes and symptoms, and emphasizing getting to the root of the problem." We should rely on the law to severely attack every type of criminal activity, emphasizing the attack on such crimes as violent crimes, roving bad forces, and crimes that infringe on property, and economic swindling that endanger reform and opening up and economic development and have a rather great effect on the sense of security of the popular masses. We should take precautions against



activities that lay a foundation for law breaking, thoroughly take precautions against and reduce lawlessness and achieve a good cycle of social order. We should persist in carrying out the policy of relying on the combination of the broad masses and special organs and adopt various forms to propagandize, mobilize, and organize the masses, and put forth a great effort to promote general order in society. All efforts to maintain order should be brought under the legal system and we should convert from mainly relying on administrative means to administer them to mainly relying on legal means to administer them. We should properly handle the relationship between administration and service. By law, strictly administering is service and by law, opening up administration also is service. What should be administered should be firmly administered and well administered, and what should not be administered should be resolutely freed up or given to another department to administer.

While striving to achieve public security tasks, public security organs at every level should persist in strictly administering the police and continuing to promote the revolutionizing, standardizing, legalizing, and modernizing of public security organs and educate the broad ranks of cadres and police in further establishing a correct worldview and outlook on life, loving their job and esteeming their profession, struggling arduously, selfless dedication, being against corruption and advocating honesty, resisting corruption and guarding against degeneration, making the public security forces a strong disciplined force that can undergo any test.

Public security work is specialty work and it is social work and work with the masses. To do a good job of public security work depends on the selfless dedication and tireless efforts of public security organs throughout the nation and all of the public security cadres and police, and depends on the proper leadership and vigorous support of party committees and governments at every level, and depends even more on the understanding, support, and cooperation of every sector of society and vast numbers of citizens. We hope that the broad masses of the people can conscientiously enlist in the overall maintenance of order in society and side by side with public security organs maintain China's political and social stability and together create a glorious tomorrow for China's 21st century!

**\*PRC: Profile of Public Security Computer Networks**

96CM0195A Beijing RENMIN GONGAN BAO  
in Chinese 8 Feb 96 p 3

[Article by Sun Wen (1327 2429): "Use Computer To Fight Crime and Pornography"]

[FBIS Translated Text] The public security computer information network is one of the twelve largest computer network systems in the nation. During the past decade, it has played an important role in improving the efficiency of public security work, ensuring social security, and cracking down on criminals. So far over 300 sets of mini-computers and more than 10,000 microcomputers have been installed in public security organizations at all levels. A computer network that links the Ministry of Public Security with all departments and bureaus is now essentially in place. Furthermore, 15 systems have been created within the public security computer system, such as a basic population information system, crime information system, and local police station comprehensive information system. Between them, these systems cover the entire gamut of public security work and support the various functional departments by providing accurate and timely information. They have played an essential part in aiding decisionmaking by the leadership, in functional management, and in social services.

Targeting the new characteristics of crime, namely the criminals' mobility and their practice of disposing of stolen goods elsewhere, the Ministry of Public Security has wasted no time in creating the Chinese Crime Information Center, or CCIC, whose centerpiece is the public security computer network system, whose objective is the sharing and comprehensive utilization of information, and whose principal applications are interregional and interdepartmental rapid inquiries and verifications. The first to put the center to use were the Ministry of Public Security and 11 provinces and municipalities, including Beijing. In 1995 they were joined by the second batch of CCIC users, 16 provinces and autonomous regions, including Inner Mongolia. The CCIC went into service on 21 December 1994 and has scored its first successes and demonstrated its enormous potential in cases involving stolen motorized vehicles, escaped convicts, and stolen or lost guns. According to incomplete data, crime information centers at all levels across the nation have received 70,000 inquiries, which led to the recovery of 2,000 stolen motorized vehicles and the arrest of more than 200 fugitive criminals. The crime information centers processed information inquiries from Inner Mongolia, Hubei, and Shandong involving batches of vehicles totalling almost 1.1 million units and seized over 1,000 suspect vehicles. During the first quarter of



1995, Guangdong Province received almost 30,000 inquiries, which led to the recovery of 700 stolen cars. The province's rate of cracking stolen vehicle cases rose 4 percent in the first quarter of 1995 compared with the same period a year ago while the number of such cases fell 16.9 percent during the same one-year period. Since February 1995, Shanghai has tracked down almost 100 fugitives, thanks to leads provided by the CCIC. The Guangxi Autonomous Region received 4,000 requests for information in 1995 and hunted down and seized 39 vehicles, including nine uncovered on just one single day, 17 May.

As the computer came into wider use and the level of computer applications kept rising in recent years, the economy also became more information-oriented at an accelerated pace. Right now China boasts 15,000 large, mid-sized, and small mainframes, 3 million microcomputers, and almost 1 million word processors and learning computers. Computer applications also have moved from single-machine applications to multimachine operations and networking, including frequent international networking. There are over 50,000 central government-level large computer information systems. As the shift toward information intensifies, there is also a tendency for crime which makes use of or targets computer information systems to proliferate year after year, causing the government massive economic losses. According to incomplete data, thousands of cases of computer crime have occurred in China since 1986. These cases are clustered around the financial sector, but they are also quite common in the restaurant industry and high-tech fields. In a handful of cases, the losses amount to as much as tens of millions of yuan. Because of the technical and covert nature of computer crime, these cases are hard to ferret out without special investigative technology and tools. One thing is certain: As reform and the opening up policy deepen, the problem of hostile elements at home and abroad using computer information systems and international networks to carry out infiltration and sabotage will deteriorate. Computer security watchdog departments all over China have their work cut out for them.

Since 1994, a number of local public security departments have investigated and uncovered several cases in

which lawbreakers used computer technology to make and distribute pornographic software programs and laser discs. This new trend—making, trafficking in, and distributing pornographic materials using high-tech—has attracted the closest attention from the CPC Central Committee and governments at all levels. Operating in accordance with the Ministry of Public Security's centralized plan, public security organizations at all levels have achieved remarkable social results in their nationwide crackdown on criminal activities that involve the use of computer technology to produce, traffic in, and distribute pornographic materials. According to preliminary data, public security organizations across the nation have raided 2,451 computer markets, computer stores, and computer users, seized 34,123 software programs and 24,143 laser discs whose contents were pornographic or reactionary, including some with titles like "Sex in Japan" and "Defensive Warfare in the Taiwan Strait"; and processed 546 lawbreakers of all types. The sweep against electronic pornography was good training for computer security control personnel at all levels. They have done an outstanding job for which they have been widely praised. The crackdown has eliminated a host of clandestine pornography-manufacturing points, rectified and cleaned up the computer market, and educated or rescued many people. To curb the spreading of computer viruses, China has researched and developed over 30 antivirus products, effectively checking the 170 or more viruses already discovered. To prevent the leak of computer radiation information, China has launched computer radiation research and testing. A series of on-the-spot tests have been performed on the computer systems of key party and government organizations, enterprises, and institutions, and preventive measures worked out to ensure the security of those computer systems. Thus far four provinces have promulgated special local rules designed to tighten computer virus control and 12 provinces and municipalities have written internal rules and regulations to put computer security protection on a legal footing. Because of their actions, there are now laws and regulations that the protection of computer information systems in China can follow. Moreover, they provide powerful legal protection for computer security supervisory organizations as they perform their duties in accordance with the law.

**Agriculture****\*PRC: Gansu Raises Grain Procurement Prices**

96CE0335M Lanzhou GANSU RIBAO in Chinese  
1 Jul 96 p 1

[FBIS Summary] Beginning on 1 July the procurement price for wheat will be 71 yuan per 50 kilograms, and the corn procurement price will be 57 yuan in Gansu Province, increases of 22 yuan and 16 yuan respectively.

**\*PRC: Hubei To Increase Corn Area, Output**

96CE0335K Wuhan HUBEI RIBAO in Chinese  
20 Jun 96 p 1

[FBIS Summary] This year the corn area in Hubei Province will exceed 6.8 million mu, an increase 1

million mu. Every year Hubei ships 2 billion kilograms of rice to other provinces, but ships in 1 billion kilograms of corn. Hubei will develop corn output to realize the increased grain goal during the Ninth Five-Year Plan, alleviate feed shortages, and promote the livestock industry.

**\*PRC: Cotton Area Declines in Shandong Province**

96CE0335N Jinan SHANDONG JINGJI RIBAO  
in Chinese 13 Jun 96 p 1

[FBIS Summary] As of 20 May, the cotton area in Shandong Province was 6,832,000 mu, fulfilling 68.3 percent of the plan, and was a decrease of 2,430,000 mu from the same period in 1995.



### North Region

#### PRC: Shanxi Provincial Procuratorate Work Report

SK2406062496 Taiyuan SHANXI RIBAO in Chinese  
20 Apr 96 p 4

[Work report of the Shanxi Provincial People's Procuratorate given by Zuo Xiang, chief procurator of the Shanxi Provincial People's Procuratorate, to the fourth session of the Eighth Shanxi Provincial People's Congress on 6 April]

[FBIS Translated Text] Fellow deputies:

I now submit to this session for your discussion a report on the main situation of Shanxi's procuratorial work since the third session of the Eighth Shanxi Provincial People's Congress, as well as suggestions and comments from members of the provincial Chinese People's Political Consultative Conference [CPPCC] Committee who attended this session as observers.

Over the past year, in close accordance with the general tasks of the party and the state, the provincial procuratorate led procuratorial organs to regard promoting reform, guaranteeing development, and safeguarding stability as the basic orientation for procuratorial work; to adhere to the work principle of "strictly enforcing the law and paying close attention to handling cases"; to actively investigate and deal with major and serious cases concerning corruption, bribery, and misconduct in office; to give stern blows to serious criminal activities; to add impetus to law-enforcement supervision; to consolidate procuratorial ranks; and to make new progress in various procuratorial tasks in order to make a due contribution to ensuring the successful implementation of the "four key battles" [curbing inflation, strengthening the agricultural foundation, revitalizing industry, and increasing revenues] and the "five projects" [increasing GDP to 100 billion yuan, increasing the business income from township enterprises to 100 billion yuan, increasing the grain output to 10 billion kg, increasing the per capita net income of peasants to 1,000 yuan, and increasing local disposable financial resources to 10 billion yuan], to safeguarding social stability, and to promoting the building of an honest and clean government.

#### I. We Laid Focus on Investigating and Dealing With Major and Serious Cases of Corruption, Bribery, and Wrong Activities That Serve Friends or Relatives so as To Promote the In-Depth Development of the Anticorruption Struggle

Over the past year, procuratorial organs across the province continued to conscientiously carry out the demands and plans of the party Central Committee and

the provincial party committee on the anticorruption struggle. They persisted in giving priority to investigating and handling criminal cases arising from party and government leading organs, administrative law enforcement organs, judicial organs, and economic management departments, in particular, serious cases committed by leading cadres. They further intensified efforts to investigate and handle major and serious cases so that the anticorruption struggle was deepened step by step and significant results were achieved in this respect. Procuratorial organs across the province placed 2,246 economic cases concerning corruption and bribery on file for investigation and prosecution, in which 2,515 people were involved, an increase of 13.8 percent and 13.1 percent, respectively, over 1994. Among them, 337 cases involving 369 personnel from party and government leading organs, from judicial organs, from administrative law enforcement organs, and from economic management departments were put on file for investigation and prosecution, an increase of 63.6 percent and 57 percent, respectively, over 1994. A total of 1,318 cases involving 1,662 people who engaged in wrong activities to serve their friends or relatives, neglected their duties, or displayed the behavior of "infringing on rights" or misconduct in their office were put on file for investigation and prosecution, an increase of 25.5 percent and 23.5 percent, respectively, over 1994. Through handling cases, we directly retrieved economic loss worth more than 60 million yuan for the state and collectives, an increase of 26.3 percent over 1994. The main achievements we made in investigating and dealing with major and serious cases concerning corruption were shown in the following aspects:

A. We investigated and handled a number of major and serious cases on corruption, bribery, and misappropriation of public funds. In 1995, the key to promoting the in-depth development of the anticorruption struggle was to investigate and handle serious cases committed by leading cadres, and thus, procuratorial organs across the province paid close attention to it. In line with the principle that all are equal before the law, they placed on file a number of serious cases which produced a great impact and shock in the locality for investigation and prosecution. Some corrupt elements who held important posts and real power, and were guilty of corruption and bribery, were exposed one after another. They placed on file for investigation and prosecution cases involving 68 cadres from county and section levels who were suspected of being involved in corruption, bribery, and misappropriation of public funds, an increase of 23.6 percent over 1994. While focusing on investigating and handling serious cases, procuratorial organs across the province devoted great efforts to investigating and handling major cases on corruption, bribery,

and misappropriation of public funds. They placed 979 cases of corruption and bribery on file for investigation and prosecution, of which 449 major corruption and bribery cases each involved more than 10,000 yuan, an increase of 17.2 percent over 1994, and 32 cases each involved more than 100,000 yuan, an increase of 33.3 percent over 1994. We investigated and handled 226 cases on misappropriation of public funds of more than 50,000 yuan each, of which 129 cases each involved more than 100,000 yuan, 19 cases each involved more than 500,000 yuan, and six cases each involved more than 1 million yuan. The great majority of criminals involved in these major and serious cases were personnel who held real power with regards to people, property, and material in a unit or department. They were guilty of corruption and bribery because they used their power to trade personal gains. This seriously endangered the social order. Thus, wiping out these corrupt elements in accordance with the law complied with the wishes of the party and the masses.

B. We investigated and handled a number of cases involving judicial personnel who did wrong to serve their friends or relatives and who created strong resentment among the masses. In 1995, procuratorial organs across the province took investigating and punishing personnel who did wrong to serve their friends or relatives, or who were guilty of corruption and bribery, as one of the important tasks in investigating and handling major and serious cases of corruption. They placed on file for investigation and prosecution cases involving 179 judicial personnel who were suspected of being involved in crimes, an increase of 94.6 percent over 1994, of which 76 cases involved 104 people who did wrong to serve their friends or relatives; both figures were 4.5 times those of the previous year. The large increase in the number of cases of doing wrong to serve friends or relatives that were investigated and handled was one of the important symbols of the in-depth anticorruption struggle. In the course of investigating and handling cases of doing wrong to serve friends or relatives, persons involved included 55 cadres and policemen of Public Security Departments and of Public Security Departments (sections) of factories and mines; nine court cadres and policemen; one procuratorial cadre; and four supervision and management cadres and policemen and judicial administrative personnel. Seriously investigating and handling the cases committed by judicial personnel was of great significance in guarding the sanctity of the law, in ensuring impartial law enforcement, and in further deepening the anticorruption struggle. Thus, we should further add impetus to this work, resolutely investigate and handle any case when it is uncovered, and never be irresolute when firmness is needed.

C. We investigated and handled a number of criminal cases arising from state-owned enterprises and institutions as well as township offices. In 1995, procuratorial organs across the province extended the anticorruption struggle to state-owned enterprises and institutions as well as grass-roots township offices. A total of 432 cases concerning corruption, bribery, and misappropriation of public funds which happened in state-owned enterprises and institutions, and 92 criminal cases which happened in grass-roots township offices, were put on file for investigation and prosecution. Investigating and handling these cases according to the law played a positive role in guaranteeing and promoting the reform of state-owned enterprises and in strengthening the building of grass-roots political power.

D. We investigated and handled a number of criminal cases which directly endangered reform and the order of the market economy. In order to coordinate with the smooth implementation of the "four key battles" and "five projects," under the unified plans of the provincial party committee and government, procuratorial organs across the province closely cooperated with relevant departments to concentrate on the special struggle to crack down on the crime of evading taxes and refusing to pay taxes; the crime of using invoices for value-added taxes to conduct illegal activities; and the crime of manufacturing and selling fake and shoddy commodities, driving up prices, and engaging in speculation and profiteering. Significant achievements were made in these special struggles. In struggles that lasted for three months, procuratorial organs across the province placed on file for investigation and prosecution 321 tax cases involving 357 people, of which 64 were serious and appalling cases involving 80 people. These cases involved more than 60 million yuan. Through handling these cases, procuratorial organs directly retrieved tax payments worth 31.98 million yuan, and assisted the tax authority to retrieve tax payments worth 63.22 million yuan. Procuratorial organs across the province placed on file for investigation 61 cases of counterfeiting trade marks, of which 14 cases each involved more than 100,000 yuan. In line with local conditions, procuratorial organs in Luliang Prefecture paid attention to key points and carried out a special struggle in tobacco and wine industries where fake and shoddy commodities were prevalent. In three months, they detained more than 4,000 boxes of fake famous wine and handled more than 80 cases on counterfeiting Hongtashan and other brands of cigarettes, with a total value of more than 3 million yuan. Along with the increasingly intensified reform and opening up, some new types of cases also appeared and unceasingly increased. In view of this situation, procuratorial organs across the province adopted measures to promptly and effectively



crack down on various new crimes that sabotaged the implementation of the state's major reform measures.

In the course of investigating and handling major and serious cases of corruption, the provincial procuratorate focused on the following five points: 1) Emphasis was placed on making chief procurators take the lead in handling cases. In the course of fighting against corruption, we called on chief procurators at all levels to deepen their recognition, go into action, and devote their main efforts to handling cases, in particular, serious cases involving leading cadres that had a great impact and repercussion on the locality. 2) Procuratorates at higher levels strengthened their leadership over those at lower levels, shouldered more responsibility, and investigated cases which could not be solved by procuratorates at lower levels, thus making each level take responsibility for the next level in the implementation of work. 3) Unremitting efforts were made to attend to propaganda and the work of reporting offenders and of mobilizing people to report corrupt elements. 4) The pace of building special organs against corruption and bribery was quickened. At present, 33 procuratorates, including the provincial procuratorate, established bureaus against corruption and bribery. The work of fighting against corruption and bribery by procuratorial organs was brought into the orbit of specialization and standardization. 5) Procuratorial organs strengthened cooperation with discipline inspection, supervision, auditing, industry and commerce, and taxation departments. They maintained close cooperation, attended to their own duties, took responsibility for their own work, and made a concerted effort to fight against corruption.

In 1995, though procuratorial organs across the province made fairly good achievements in fighting against corruption and investigating and handling major and serious cases, our work still fell short of the demands of the party Central Committee and the provincial party committee, as well as the expectations of the masses. Some major and serious cases that were concealed fairly deeply, in particular, criminal cases committed by leading cadres who took important posts and criminal cases that occurred in key trades and departments, were not completely exposed. Some endeavors to severely punish serious economic criminals were insufficient. The funds provided for procuratorial organs to handle such cases was in serious shortage, and transportation and communication equipment was backward. This could meet the demands of the anticorruption struggle. The task of fighting against corruption and investigating and handling major and serious cases was still very arduous.

Deeply conducting the anticorruption struggle is a great event with a bearing on the rise or fall, success or failure

of the socialist modernization drive, and on the future and fate of the party and the state. It is also an important guarantee for realizing the Ninth Five-Year Plan and the long-term target for the year 2010. At the fifth plenary session of the 14th CPC Central Committee, Comrade Jiang Zemin pointed out: "We should make unremitting efforts to fight against corruption." Procuratorial organs should shoulder great responsibility for punishing serious corrupt elements who were guilty of corruption and bribery. Unceasingly exposing, investigating, and handling a number of major and serious cases, and unceasingly deepening the anticorruption struggle, is one of the major political tasks of procuratorial organs. As before, we are determined to firmly establish the ideology of fighting battles on a long-term basis, to further strengthen the sense of mission and urgency, to impartially enforce the law, and to dare to tackle difficult problems. With the spirit of taking full responsibility for the party, people, and the law, we are determined to resolutely remove obstructions; to unceasingly expose, investigate, and handle a number of major and serious cases; and to persevere in deeply fighting against corruption and in investigating and handling major and serious cases on a long-term basis so as to justify the great trust placed in us by the party and the masses.

## II. We Unremittingly Carried Out the Struggle of "Giving Stern Blows to Crimes" in an Endeavor To Safeguard Shanxi's Social Stability

Over the past year, procuratorial organs resolutely carried out the instructions of the party Central Committee on safeguarding stability; maintained close cooperation with public security, court, judicial, and administrative departments; took the struggle of "giving stern blows to crimes" as the priority link of the comprehensive management of public security; paid close attention to realistically attending to this struggle; and gave stern and quick blows to serious criminal activities according to the law. In 1995, procuratorial organs across the province received applications from public security organs to arrest 17,552 people involved in 9,291 cases. Through examination, the arrest of 14,778 people involved in 8,080 cases were approved. We received from public security organs applications for prosecution or for exemption from prosecution for 16,265 persons involved in 9,459 criminal cases. Through examination, procuratorial organs across the province instituted 8,048 proceedings in people's courts against 13,427 people, and exempted from prosecution 855 people involved in 454 cases.

We carried out the principle of giving stern and quick blows to crimes and placed focus on crime-fighting priorities. Under the unified leadership of the party com-



mittee, procuratorial organs across the province gave play to the function of dictatorship; cracked down on crimes in coordination with relevant departments; and gave priority to cracking down on such vicious and violent crimes as murder, robbery, rape, bombing, and hooliganism—in particular, crimes committed by criminal gangs with underground characteristics. They adhered to the system of participating in the investigation of serious and appalling criminal cases as well as quickly arrested and indicted criminals according to the law so as to promptly, precisely, and effectively crack down on crime. In 1995, they approved arrests of 3,621 criminals involved in the above-mentioned crimes, and instituted proceedings against 3,321 persons. In July 1995, after they cracked the 29 June vicious and appalling armed robbery of a bank's money transport car, which shocked the entire country, the procuratorate of Taiyuan immediately sent personnel to participate in the investigation work of public security organs so as to know the inside story of the case; participated in the preliminary hearing; made the decision to arrest criminals on the day public organs submitted the arrest application; examined this case that very night; and brought a suit to court on the next day. On the third day, three offenders were all sentenced to capital punishment, and this fully embodied the prestige of "giving stern blows to crimes."

We persisted in combining the efforts of "giving stern blows to crime" and of fighting against corruption, as well as actively participated in the special struggle of "cracking down on the crimes of robbing tombs and fraudulently selling cultural relics, which is emerging in southern Shanxi, and the crimes of abducting and trafficking in women and children, which is emerging in northern Shanxi." In line with the unified plans of the provincial party committee and government, Shanxi's procuratorial organs maintained close cooperation with relevant departments and concentrated their efforts to carry out this struggle in Linfen, Yuncheng, Datong, Shuozhou, Yizhou, and other prefectures and cities. The provincial procuratorate and relevant prefecture and city procuratorates attached great importance to this special struggle and transferred a large number of backbone cadres to participate in this struggle. In the course of this struggle, procuratorial organs gave full play to their functional role. On the one hand, they realistically intensified efforts to approve arrests and prosecutions, quickly arrested and prosecuted criminals, and promptly and effectively cracked down on criminal crimes. On the other hand, they concentrated their efforts on investigating and dealing with the party and government cadres involved in criminal cases and the public security and judicial personnel who practiced graft and misconducted in their office. In 1995, thanks

to the close attention and direct leadership of the provincial party committee, the personal command of a deputy procurator of the provincial procuratorate, and the concerted effort of procuratorial organs and relevant departments, the appalling cases of robbing cultural relics committed by two underground criminal gangs respectively headed by Hou Linshan and Guo Binglin in Houma city were seriously investigated and handled. Members of these two criminal gangs as well as implicated party and government cadres and public security and judicial personnel numbered 108. Based on confirmed facts, they were all punished in line with the law and discipline and according to their offenses. Ten principle criminals of these two criminal gangs respectively headed by Hou Linshan and Guo Binglin were executed. Twenty-two party and government cadres and public security and judicial personnel involved in these two cases were investigated and punished. Some were called to account for their responsibility for crimes, and others were punished according to the party and government disciplinary action. In Yuncheng's struggle, 191 criminals involved in robbing cultural relics were arrested one after another, of which, six were executed, and 11 were given a suspended execution or life imprisonment. Through the investigation and handling of these cases, we profoundly recognized that in view of the new characteristics of the collaboration between criminal offenders and the corrupt elements of the party, government, and judicial organs, we should combine the efforts in cracking down on criminal crimes and fighting against corruption and simultaneously attend to these two tasks so as to remove evils. At present, some criminal offenders and a few local hoodlums and evil forces in particular have played tyrants and done evil things in the locality for a long time. One of the important reasons for this situation is that the individual scums of cadre contingents and, in particular, the public security, procuratorial, and judicial contingents, get roped in by criminals so as to cover their crimes. This causes strong resentment from the masses. Therefore, procuratorial organs should shoulder the responsibility of cracking down on criminal crimes and fighting against corruption. In the future work, we should actively adopt effective measures. While giving stern blows to serious criminal crimes, we should extensively mobilize the masses to promptly expose and investigate and punish the corrupt elements who associate with criminal offenders, do wrong to serve their friends or relatives, and help tyrants do evil things in order to further pure cadre contingents and consolidate the achievements which we have made in the struggle of giving stern blows to crimes. In the struggle of cracking down on the crimes of abducting and trafficking in women and children

emerging in northern Shanxi, the procuratorial organs of Datong, Shuozhou, Yizhou, and other prefectures and cities overcame the specific difficulties of few personnel and arduous tasks, carried forward the fine work style of making arduous struggle without the fear of fatigue, actively maintained cooperation, participated in investigating cases at the right moment, and quickly arrested and prosecuted criminals so as to guarantee the smooth progress of conducting a special struggle. The 16 December appalling case of abducting and trafficking in women committed by criminal gangs was accepted and heard in the procuratorate of Shuozhou city where dozens of criminals were involved, and 99 women were abducted and trafficked in. The procuratorate of Shuozhou city participated in investigating this case early, adhered to the principle of ascertaining basic facts and verifying basic evidence, investigated this case for five days and nights running, and instituted legal proceedings against 30 criminals to the court at the fastest speed, of whom, 16 criminals were given capital punishment. Through the special struggles of cracking down on the crimes of robbing tombs and fraudulently selling cultural relics emerging in southern Shanxi and the crimes of abducting and trafficking in women and children in northern Shanxi, the arrogance of criminals was greatly punctured, and the two criminal activities which had long developed in the locality were effectively checked.

We conscientiously carried out measures on improving all facets of public security. While paying close attention to this priority link of "giving stern blows to crimes," procuratorial organs across the province acted in close accordance with the actual conditions of the procuratorial work and conscientiously carried out other tasks on improving all facets of public security. Through the forms of holding meetings on exemption from prosecution, supporting public prosecution in court, and making a statement on public prosecution, we actively carried out the propaganda and education of the legal system. Focusing on the problems which were discovered in the course of handling cases, we promptly made procuratorial suggestions, supervised and urged case occurrence units to stop up loopholes and establish systems, and initially carried out the work of preventing economic crimes. We intensified efforts to help and educate people who were exempted from punishment. We conscientiously handled appeals. We properly handled the appeals to the higher authorities for help by groups so as to promptly remove contradictions and eliminate destabilizing factors.

Judging from the overall situation, Shanxi has made good achievement in giving stern blows to serious criminal crimes, but the public security problem is

still very conspicuous. Serious and appalling criminal crimes are still the major problem, the public order of some places is chaotic, people lack the sense of security which they should have, and the task of safeguarding stability is still very arduous. Therefore, we should continuously take giving stern blows to criminal crimes as an important task of procuratorial organs, maintain close cooperation with public security organs, courts, and other departments, intensify efforts to crack down on crimes, and resolutely puncture the arrogance of elements of serious criminal crimes in order to make people live and work in peace and contentment and to create a stable and good public security environment for Shanxi's reform, opening up, and economic construction.

### **III. We Strengthened Law-Enforcement Supervision To Guard the Sanctity and the Unity of the Socialist Legal System**

Over the past year, procuratorial organs across the province took strengthening law-enforcement supervision as an effective guarantee for unity of the market and of the legal system under the socialist market economic system. They paid close attention to conspicuous problems, including failures to abide by the law, strictly enforce the law, and investigate and punish law-breakers; further strengthened law-enforcement supervision; and gave impetus to strictly enforcing the law so as to safeguard judicial justice.

The focus of investigating criminal cases was placed on rectifying such problems as failing to place cases on file for investigation and prosecution and to investigate and punish law-breakers and on using punishment to replace judgment. The procuratorial organs across the province put forward 157 suggestions for rectifying the law-breaking situation which emerged in the activities of investigation. They retroactively pursued, captured, and prosecuted criminals who were found unpunished in the process of examining the cases for arrest and prosecution according to the law. They retroactively pursued and captured 182 criminals and prosecuted 143 criminals in the year. For the typical cases involving relevant departments who failed to investigate and punish law-breakers and used fines to replace punishment, in line with the 13th regulation of the "criminal procedural law," they directly placed 62 cases on file for investigation and prosecution, which an increase of 1.6 times over 1994.

The focus of trying criminal cases was placed on rectifying the problems of giving light punishment to felony and acquitting criminals of their crimes. The procuratorial organs across the province lodged 101 protests against the criminal cases which were



misjudged by courts, an increase of 16.1 percent over 1994. While strengthening the work of supporting public prosecution in court, exposing crimes according to the law, and ascertaining criminal facts, they put forward 150 suggestions for rectifying the law-breaking situation arising in the activities of adjudication.

The focus of the procuratorial work concerning prisons and reformatories was placed on rectifying such problems as failing to enforce a judgment according to the law as well as reducing penalties, giving a parole, and granting a bail for medical treatment in violation of the law. The procuratorial organs across the province put forward 843 suggestions for rectifying such problems as failing to enforce a judgment which had been passed in line with stipulations as well as reducing penalties, giving a parole, and granting a bail for medical treatment in violation of the law. They paid close attention to the problems of keeping people in reformatories longer than the due time and rectified the problem on extending the custody of 1,679 people. They investigated and handled 57 cases involving 80 cadres and policemen of prisons and reformatories who did wrong to serve their friends or relatives, privately released criminals, or were guilty of corruption and bribery according to the law. They investigated and handled 36 cases involving prisoners who committed crimes again in prisons and reformatories.

The focus of the procuratorial work in civil and administrative cases was placed on lodging a protest against court judgments. The procuratorial organs across the province investigated 308 cases against the civil, economic, and administrative judgments and rulings which had gone into legal effect, and lodged 27 protests against the judgments of courts at the same level according to the law, an increase of 80 percent over 1994. They submitted 77 appeals to the people's procuratorates at higher levels and put forward 93 suggestions for rectifying the judgments of the people's courts at the same level. In the course of trying civil cases, they discovered and investigated and handled two cases involving two judicial personnel who accepted bribes.

The focus of the procuratorial work in the report of offenders, complaints, and appeals was placed on making an initial investigation of the cases reported by people and reexamining criminal appeals. The procuratorial organs across the province deeply carried out the activities of receiving people in a civilized way and handled 16,739 people's petitions, of which, 8,928 involved a report of offenders. They promptly and properly handled 146 collective appeals to higher authorities for help, urgent petitions, and long-standing appeals to higher authorities for help. They initially investigated 3,214 cases on a report of offenders. They handled 423

complaints and appeals, of which, 35 involved rectifying misjudged cases. The procuratorial organs across the province paid great attention to the implementation of the "state's compensation law," established organs, and trained vocational backbones. Two criminal compensation petitions were accepted, and they were being actively handled.

In 1995, though procuratorial organs across the province made new progress in law-enforcement supervision, the problem of failing to strictly enforce the law in judicial activities is still very prominent. Therefore, the task of ensuring the unify and the correct implementation of the law is very urgent. This problem caused strong resentment from the masses and seriously impaired social stability. Safeguarding the unify and the correct implementation of the state law is the special duty of people's procuratorates. Hence, we should conscientiously study and carry out the decision of the National People's Congress on revising the criminal procedural law and relevant laws, regard safeguarding the authority of the legal system as our own duty, and add impetus to law-enforcement supervision. We should resolutely rectify such problems as failing to abide by the law and strictly enforce the law, letting law-breakers go free, and abusing power so as to safeguard the unify and the correct implementation of the state law.

#### **IV. We Persisted in Building Procuratorates According to the Law and Strictly Managed Procuratorates To Strengthen the Construction of Procuratorial Contingents.**

Over the past year, in line with the guiding principle of "strengthening, replenishment, education, raising standards, rectification, and purity" put forward by the provincial party committee, the procuratorial organs across the province persisted in laying equal stress on the procuratorial vocational work and the construction of contingents as well as took the implementation of the "procurator law" as a turning point to further consolidate contingents.

We persisted in putting ideological and political construction first, enhanced the political and ideological quality of cadres and policemen, and energetically carried out the activities of "striving to be the first." The procuratorial organs across the province organized cadres and policemen to conscientiously study Volumes One, Two, and Three of "Selected Works of Deng Xiaoping" and the "outline of Deng Xiaoping's theory of building socialism with Chinese characteristics" in an effort to arm the mind of cadres and policemen with scientific theories. They deeply carried out the ideological and political education based primarily on the education of regarding serving people as the purpose



so as to make the broad masses of cadres and policemen unceasingly enhance their political and ideological quality, establish good procuratorial vocational ethics, be good at distinguishing and resisting wrong ideology and behaviors, and build an ideological great wall to resist corruption and degeneration. The procuratorial organs across the province continued to deeply carry out the activities of learning from advanced units, catching up with them, striving to establish exemplary procuratorates, and striving to be excellent procuratorates. In 1995, 1,647 procuratorial cadres and policemen and 419 collectives in procuratorial organs across the province were commended by the Supreme People's Procuratorate and provincial people's procuratorates and all levels of party committees. At the third meeting of national procuratorial organs on commending "advanced individuals and collectives," six advanced collectives in Linfen gained first-class merit awards. Yan Nuguo, former deputy procurator of the procuratorate of Lishi county, was given the title of "an exemplary procuratorial cadre," and four procuratorial cadres and policemen were cited for meritorious service by the Supreme People's Procuratorate. At the provincial commendation meeting on giving stern blows to criminal crimes of robbing tombs and fraudulently selling cultural relics in southern Shanxi and the crimes of abducting and trafficking in women and children in northern Shanxi held by the provincial party committee and government, 93 comrades in procuratorial organs across the province were commended by the provincial party committee and government. Among them, two gained first-class merit awards, seven gained second-class merit awards, 32 gained third-class merit awards, and 52 were commended.

We paid close attention to fighting against the corruption of procuratorial organs as well as actively and reliably fulfilled the work of conducting exchanges between leading cadres of procuratorial organs. The procuratorial organs across the province paid close attention to keeping leading cadres honest and self-disciplined, seriously investigated and handled law- and discipline-breaking cases, checked such unhealthy tendencies as handling cases in excess of authority, and carried out four supplementary regulations of the fifth plenary session of the Central Discipline Inspection Commission and three prohibitions of the political and legal committee of the party Central Committee. In line with the actual condition, the provincial procuratorate formulated the "work plan on strictly prohibiting procuratorial organs from lavish drinking and dining with public funds," the "regulation on forbidding procuratorial personnel from accepting the invitation which might affect impartial law enforcement and from participating in entertainment activities paid by public funds," the "interim

procedures on handling procuratorial personnel who violates regulations," and other laws and regulations so as to further perfect mechanisms of incentive and restraint. They conscientiously conducted inspection on law and discipline enforcement, rectified the style of discipline enforcement, and seriously investigated and punished 12 procuratorial cadres and policemen who violated law and discipline. In line with the decisions and demands of the provincial party committee on the exchange of leading cadres of courts and procuratorates, leading cadres of 50 procuratorates across the province were exchanged, readjusted, and replenished. Through exchange and transfer in rotation, the structure of leading bodies of procuratorates at the levels of prefectures and counties was further optimized, the average age of main leading cadres was getting younger, their average education level was enhanced, leading bodies were strengthened, and some excellent reserve cadres came to the fore. New chief procurators could quickly adapt to a new work environment, gave play to their role, and led cadres and policemen to open up a good work situation so as to promote the development of the procuratorial work.

We carried out the work of educating and training procuratorial personnel in a multilateral and multifarious way in order to actively create conditions for the implementation of the "procurator law." In order to cooperate with the implementation of the "procurator law," in 1995, the provincial procuratorate started senior public procurator correspondence classes, and 289 leading cadres obtained diplomas. Various levels of procuratorates intensified efforts to train public procurators who had not gained academic trainings as stipulated by the "procurator law." Focus was laid on studying the law theories, procuratorial vocational work, new legal knowledge, the market economic knowledge, and the modern scientific general knowledge and skills required for attending to the procuratorial work. Cadres at and above the education of college or university degree in the procuratorial organs across the province accounted for 76.2 percent of the total. In line with the demands of the Supreme People's Procuratorate, the procuratorial organs across the province all established leading groups for carrying out the "procurator law" and the committees for appraising public procurators. They also made plans for the examinations of new public procurators after the implementation of the "procurator law." They made a thorough investigation of current personnel' service qualifications and registered their formal schooling record.

We improved the work style, strengthened investigation and study, and improved guidance. During the new period of shifting to the socialist market economy, quite a

few new situations and problems existed in the procuratorial work because the state's reform measures were unceasingly formulated, and new crimes of sabotaging the reform also unceasingly appeared.

The provincial procuratorate attached great importance to investigation and study and for several times, organized teams led by the chief procurator and leaders of departments and offices to go down to various places across the province for investigation and study in order to analyze and study the new situations and new characteristics of various crimes, to study how to resolve the problems which existed in the course of law enforcement and the difficulties and weak links of their work, and to make progress in the procuratorial work. The provincial procuratorate conducted investigation and study on revising the "criminal procedural law" and the issues on applying suitable laws to corruption, bribery, and other crimes as well as put forward suggestions based on legislative and judicial explanations.

Judging from the overall situation, the political and vocational quality and law-enforcement level of Shanxi's procuratorial contingents have been improved. The great majority of cadres and policemen heighten their spirits, work hard, impartially enforce the law, and make selfless dedication. This effectively guarantees the in-depth development of various procuratorial tasks and in particular, the work of investigating and handling major and serious cases. But the current situation of Shanxi's procuratorial contingents still cannot well comply to the demands of strengthening the function of legal supervision in the course of developing the socialist market economy. Some cadres and policemen lack the spirit of seeking knowledge, being eager to learn, and making progress with keen determination, and their knowledge and ability to handle cases still cannot meet the demands of carrying out the procuratorial work under the new situation. The problems on the law and discipline violation of procuratorial cadres and policemen increase, and this seriously defames procuratorial organs. The implementation of the "procurator law" has provided a powerful weapon for strengthening the construction of procuratorial contingents. We are determined to devote great efforts to strengthening the construction of contingents in order to train law-protection contingents who are both loyal and trustworthy, well trained, proficient in the professional work, and highly disciplined, and who have the work style of being able to pass the stiffest test, and impartially enforce the law.

In 1995, in order to commemorate the 50th anniversary of the world's anti-fascist war and Chinese people's success in the war of resistance against Japan, the provincial procuratorate organized people to pay close attention

to compiling the book of "the (Taiyuan) record of actual events on investigating and interrogating Japanese war criminals." This book fully and accurately reflects the whole course of investigating and prosecuting 127 Japanese war criminals by the provincial procuratorate from 1952 to 1956 as well as exposes Japanese imperialism's monstrous crimes to the Chinese people at the period of invading China. After public distribution of this book, good repercussions were evoked at home and abroad.

Fellow deputies, over the past year, the care, attention, and support of various levels of people's congresses and their standing committees in the procuratorial work have been a powerful backing for us to comprehensively exercise the function of procuratorial supervision. For this, on behalf of 7,000 procuratorial cadres and policemen across the province, I express my heartfelt gratitude to people's congresses at all levels and their standing committees and various levels of deputies. In 1996, we earnestly request people's congresses at all levels and their standing committees and various levels of deputies to continuously care for and support the procuratorial work and further strengthen the supervision of procuratorial organs. We should continue to conscientiously carry out the Supreme People's Procuratorate's "regulation on some issues on procuratorial organs' accepting the supervision of the people's congress and its standing committee" as well as more consciously accept supervision. We should firmly establish the awareness of the people's congress, democracy, the legal system, and public servants. We should correctly exercise the power entrusted by the people, increase the consciousness of strictly enforcing the law, and double our efforts to work hard so as to let the party and people feel relieved.

Fellow deputies, 1996 is the first year to carry out the Ninth Five-Year Plan, and also a year for laying a good foundation for realizing the fighting targets for the next 15 years. The "outline of the Ninth Five-Year Plan for Shanxi provincial economic and social development and the long-term target for the year 2010" which will be soon adopted by this session defines the strategies of catching up with advanced provinces so as to promote Shanxi's economic development in the next 15 years, paints a bright future of invigorating Shanxi and making Shanxi's 30 million people prosperous, and indicates a direction for Shanxi's procuratorial work. In close accordance with the establishment of the socialist market economic system and the perfection of the legal system, we should take the initiative in undertaking the responsibility entrusted by the Constitution and laws. Therefore, guaranteeing the successful implementation of the Ninth Five-Year Plan and the long-term target



for the year 2010 is an important political task of procuratorial organs for some time to come.

In line with the plans of the provincial party committee and the Supreme People's Procuratorate, the main tasks for the provincial procuratorial work in 1996 which have been defined are: We should regard Deng Xiaoping's theory of building socialism with Chinese characteristics and the party's basic line as guidance, adhere to the guiding ideology of serving the whole party's general tasks and the provincial party committee's central tasks, strictly enforce the law, pay close attention to handling cases, and lay equal stress on vocational work and the construction of contingents. We should give priority to attending to the three key tasks of fighting against corruption and investigating and handling major and serious cases, giving stern blows to criminal crimes, and conducting law-enforcement supervision; comprehensively carry out various procuratorial vocational work, strengthen the construction of contingents, enhance the law-enforcement level, and give full play to the functional role of legal supervision in order to provide a powerful legal guarantee for our province to continuously attend to the "four key battles" and comprehensively blaze a new trail in the "five projects." Under the leadership of the provincial party committee and under the supervision and support of people's congresses at all levels and their standing committees, with full political responsibility, energetic work enthusiasm, and strict work attitude, procuratorial cadres and policemen across the province are determined to heighten spirits and exert real efforts to promote this year's procuratorial work to a new level in order to make new contribution for Shanxi's economic construction.

**PRC: Shanxi Court Issues 1995 Work Report**

SK1806045096 *Taiyuan SHANXI RIBAO in Chinese*  
16 Apr 96 p 5

[Report on the work of the Shanxi Provincial Higher People's Court, given by Li Yuzhen, president of the Shanxi Provincial Higher People's Court, to the fourth session of the Eighth Shanxi Provincial People's Congress on 6 April]

[FBIS Translated Text] Fellow deputies, since the third session of the Eighth Shanxi Provincial People's Congress, under the correct leadership of the provincial party committee, as well as under the supervision and guidance of the provincial people's congress and the Supreme People's Court, the provincial higher people's court has conscientiously carried out the guidelines of the 14th Party Congress and the fourth and fifth plenary sessions of the 14th CPC Central Committee, acted in close accordance with the general tasks of the entire party and state, focused on the major strategic

plans of the provincial party committee, and given full play to the functional role of trials in order to provide active and effective judicial guarantees and legal service for Shanxi's reform, development, and stability. It has produced a desired effect in consolidating the ranks of courts and reforming courts. I now submit for discussion a report on the major situation of our work over the past year.

**I. We Unswervingly Implemented the Principle of Giving Stern Blows to Crime and Spared No Effort To Guarantee Social Stability.**

Courts across the province made punishing criminals and safeguarding stability the number one task and intensified efforts to try criminal cases. In 1995, 12,523 criminal cases were accepted and heard through the first trial, and 12,197 were concluded, up 4.37 percent and 4.8 percent respectively over 1994. Of 12,687 criminals whose verdicts went into legal effect, 784 were sentenced to death, death with a two-year reprieve, or life imprisonment.

We dealt stern blows to criminal activities seriously endangering public security. In line with the plan of the provincial party committee, in 1995 Shanxi carried out the struggle of dealing stern blows to crimes on a grand scale. This was characterized by cracking down on the crimes of ancient tomb robbery and fraudulent sales of cultural relics in southern Shanxi and the crimes of abducting and trafficking in women and children in northern Shanxi. Courts at various levels had a clear-cut stand in this struggle, enforced the law strictly, resolutely dealt stern and quick blows to crimes according to law, and gave capital and heavy punishment to those who deserved it. A total of 98 such cases involving 148 people were handled, with 27 people sentenced to capital punishment, death with a reprieve, or life imprisonment. A total of 126 cases involving 308 people who abducted and trafficked in women and children were handled. Among them, 68 were given capital punishment, the death penalty with a reprieve, or life imprisonment. Two criminal gangs headed by Hou Linshan and Guo Binglin wantonly robbed ancient tombs, destroyed ancient cultural relics, and fraudulently sold the state's cultural relics to illegally reap huge profits. They also committed the crimes of hooliganism, injury, robbery, and fraud. They played the tyrant everywhere, and were really criminal gangs with an underground nature. Ten chief and principal criminals from these two criminal gangs were sentenced to capital punishment, and this judgment was enforced right away. Twenty-six accomplices were sentenced to death with a reprieve, life imprisonment, or a fixed term of imprisonment. The fact proved that

the provincial party committee's policy decision to deal stern blows to crimes in southern and northern Shanxi was very correct and prompt. The success of this struggle greatly promoted Shanxi's social stability and evoked nationwide repercussions to a greater extent.

While attending to this struggle, courts across the province unceasingly carried out specific struggles and successively organized five activities concentrating on cracking down on crime and pronouncing judgment. Various places held a total of 441 meetings to pronounce judgment on a fairly large scale. In 1995, 4,360 serious criminal cases were concluded. The criminal gangs and accomplices who seriously endangered public security were the main targets punished in the course of cracking down on crimes, and the chief and principal criminals were severely punished according to law.

The people's courts resolutely protected people and never tolerated or were softhearted toward criminals who seriously endangered people's lives and property. In 1995, there was a case in Taiyuan city in which Bai Fayi, Xu Chengji, Lu Yushan, and other criminals committed an armed robbery of a car transporting money, as well as the case of rape of a Shanghai female model by Zhang Tao and Ding Yingkan. These two cases involved evil offenses and greatly endangered public security, and a few scum of law enforcement organs were involved, so the whole society paid close attention to them. The intermediate people's court of Taiyuan city and the provincial higher people's court impartially enforced the law, as well as sternly tried these cases at the fastest speed. Bai Fayi, Xu Chengji, Lu Yushan, Zhang Tao, and Ding Yingkan were sentenced to capital punishment, and this judgment was enforced right away. This promptly and effectively punctured the arrogance of the criminals.

The people's courts resolutely cracked down on criminals and severely punished lawless persons who recklessly fought back and exacted revenge on and injured law enforcement personnel. Criminal Wen Shaoguang was imprisoned twice, so he harbored hatred toward society and judicial organs. During a medical parole for an injury to his left eye, he deliberately exacted revenge and murdered people. In the small hours of 19 September 1995, he planted six kg of explosives on the wall of the residential building of the intermediate people's court in Changzhi city and lighted it so that the wall of the house of the former president of this court was blown to pieces, and people were nearly killed. Public security organs promptly solved this case, the criminal was sentenced to capital punishment according to the law, and this judgment was enforced right away.

We dealt stern blows to misconduct in office, such as corruption and bribery, and the crime of converting public properties. In line with the plans and demands of central authorities and the provincial party committee for thoroughly conducting the anticorruption struggle, courts across the province resolutely carried out the guiding principle of severely punishing criminals according to the law and severely punished a number of criminals for corruption and misconduct in office so as to promote the building of a clean and honest government. In 1995, 452 corruption cases and 129 bribery cases were accepted and heard, up 5.1 percent and 42 percent respectively over 1994. A total of 177 cases of misappropriating public funds and 106 cases of defrauding public property were accepted and heard.

In view of the characteristics of increasing corruption and bribery cases and the increased amount of public property embezzled by criminals, courts at various levels stepped up efforts to try major and serious cases, and they passed judgment on 304 cases involving more than 10,000 yuan each. From December 1996 to June 1994 [as published], Guo Yunxiang, a former cadre of the agricultural bank of Yuandingxiang County, misappropriated depositors' savings and bank funds totaling 548,633 yuan through the means of not entering people's savings in an account or deleting out the original records. He used the money to wantonly carry out profit-making and other illegal activities. This caused huge losses in people's property and constituted the crime of corruption. Therefore, Guo Yunxiang was given capital punishment according to the law, and the Supreme People's Court is reviewing this case.

Resolutely punishing according to the law state personnel who did wrong to serve their friends or relatives, or who neglected their duties, was one of the important tasks of people's courts in their endeavor to fight corruption. In the course of investigating and punishing the two criminal gangs for robbing tombs and fraudulently selling cultural relics, headed by Hou Linshan and Guo Binglin respectively, Wang Zhencai, former investigator at the deputy section chief level of the provincial public security department, and Xu Jinxue, former secretary of the political and legal committee of Houma city party committee, were also found to be involved. They committed the crimes of doing wrong to serve friends or relatives and neglecting their duties, and they were given criminal penalties.

We dealt stern blows to criminals endangering reform and opening up and sabotaging economic order. Courts at various levels actively cracked down on serious economic crimes. In 1995, 56 cases of tax evasion or refusing to pay taxes, 36 cases of speculation, and 26 cases of forging currency, securities, and trademarks were



accepted and heard. In order to safeguard the smooth progress of Shanxi's "three constructions," courts at various levels severely punished a number of criminals who sabotaged the construction of key projects and water conservancy works.

Over the past year, although courts at various levels have achieved significant results in the struggle to deal stern blows to crime, some problems still exist. The punishment imposed in some criminal cases was either too light or too heavy, the judgment of cases was not prompt, and the effort to crack down on crimes was insufficient. This merits our great attention. We should always regard safeguarding stability as a long-term strategic task, unrelentingly attend to it, and resolutely overcome and prevent such situations as a failure to strictly enforce the law and severely punish criminals. Therefore, in the days to come, we should continue to deal stern blows to various serious criminals who endanger the state's security and social stability; continue to deal stern blows to criminals for corruption, bribery, and misconduct in office; and deal stern blows to criminals who carry out various serious destructive activities in the economic field. At the same time, we should actively improve all facets of public security, comprehensively carry out the principle of combining strict punishment with leniency, make special efforts to improve trials of the cases committed by minors, do a good job in changing and reforming delinquent youth through education, and endeavor to prevent and reduce crimes committed by youth.

## **II. We Regulated Economic Relations According to the Law To Promote the Development of a Socialist Market Economy.**

Along with Shanxi's in-depth reform and the development of a socialist market economy, the people's courts used judicial means to regulate economic relations, and their tasks of ensuring economic development were more arduous. In 1995, courts across the province accepted and heard 18,166 economic dispute cases through the first trial and concluded 16,916, up 51 percent and 56.2 percent respectively over 1994. The rate of concluded cases reached 93 percent. The money involved in economic dispute cases reached 2.19 billion yuan, more than two times the amount involved last year. While the work of trying economic cases developed, courts' work load in enforcing judgment increased accordingly. In 1995, 28,823 cases concerning enforcing judgment were accepted and heard, and 24,752 were concluded, up 13.9 percent and 18.1 percent respectively over 1994; the judgment enforcement rate reached 85.8 percent; and the amount of money involved in these cases reached 500 million yuan.

We actively accepted and heard cases on in-depth reform of state-owned enterprises. Shanxi's state-owned enterprises, and in particular, large and medium-sized enterprises, accounted for a large part, and they were the backbone and the leading force of Shanxi's state-owned economic sectors. Promoting the establishment of a modern enterprise system through the administration of justice was one of the important tasks of people's courts in their endeavor to serve economic construction. In 1995, the courts across the province accepted and heard 2,652 cases related to state-owned enterprises and cleared up 250 million yuan in enterprise debts. In the course of accepting and hearing cases involving the legal persons of enterprises, courts at various levels mediated as much as possible and handled cases as quickly as possible in line with the principle of helping enterprises, production, and development. In addition, they also handled cases strictly, as well as avoided rashly using such compulsory measures as confiscation and detention so as not to affect the production of enterprises. Considering that we unceasingly improved the method of service, we were well received by enterprises. In the course of accepting and hearing cases on infringement upon the right of independent operation of enterprises, courts at various levels paid attention to protecting the legitimate rights and interests of enterprises so as to enable them, as independent legal persons, to participate equally in market competition. In the course of accepting and hearing bankruptcy cases, they strictly examined the bankruptcy conditions, asked bankrupt enterprises to clear off debts according to law, prevented the loss of state-owned assets, and paid attention to relying on local governments to make good arrangement for staff and workers. In 1995, 50 bankruptcy cases were accepted and heard, 26 were concluded, and such unhealthy situations as the looting of state-owned property or the creation of trouble by appealing to higher authorities did not happen.

We actively accepted and heard cases on the development of agriculture and rural economy. In 1995, courts across the province concluded 304 cases on rural contract disputes, up 104 percent over 1994. They also accepted and heard a number of cases on economic disputes of township enterprises. This protected the legitimate rights and interests of contractors and the enthusiasm of the broad masses of peasants for production, contributed to the perfection of a rural contract household responsibility system with remuneration linked to output and a management system in rural areas whereby unified management is combined with separate management, and was advantageous to the development of agriculture and township enterprises.

We actively accepted and heard cases on market management and macroeconomic regulation and control. In 1995, courts across the province accepted and heard 5,313 cases on purchase and sales contract disputes, up 46.2 percent over 1994. These cases accounted for 31.4 percent of all concluded economic dispute cases. The endeavor to accept and hear this kind of case protected fair market competition, punished unfair competition, and was advantageous to the healthy development of commodity markets. At the same time, the effort to accept and hear cases on the disputes of bills, real estate, and economic rights played a positive role in the smooth implementation of macroeconomic regulatory and control measures.

While actively exploring the trials of economic cases, courts across the province conscientiously paid attention to standardization and rectification. They resolutely forbade personnel in noneconomic divisions from handling economic dispute cases, strengthened the management of and restrictions on economic trials, and guaranteed that economic trials would develop in a healthy, orderly way. However, judging from the overall situation of economic trials, we still failed to meet the demands of the situation. Along with the development of the market economy, various economic dispute cases still increased. Therefore, courts at various levels should further strengthen the consciousness of service, open all avenues for service, and enhance service quality and efficiency. They should continuously do a good job in accepting and hearing cases which appear in the course of the in-depth reform of state-owned enterprises and industrial restructuring; cases which appear in the commodity circulation field and in markets of essential production factors, such as land, labor force, technology, and information; and cases involving tax revenues, credit, fund collection, prices, and real estate which appear in the course of the state's macroeconomic regulation and control. They should do a good job in accepting and hearing economic dispute cases which appear in the course of agricultural production and rural economic development, cases on intellectual property rights, and cases involving foreign-funded enterprises and enterprises funded by Hong Kong, Macao, and Taiwan. By doing a good job in trying economic cases, we are determined to make extraordinary contributions to comprehensively and successfully fighting "four battles" and unceasingly breaking a record in "five projects."

### **III. We Readjusted Contradictions Among the People According to the Law and Protected Citizens' Legitimate Rights and Interests.**

We unremittently attended to the work of trying civil cases. In 1995, courts across the province accepted and

heard 63,666 civil cases through the first trial and concluded 60,923, up 11.2 percent and 12.3 percent respectively over 1994. Of the civil cases accepted and heard through the first trial, marriage and family cases accounted for 46.9 percent; cases regarding debts accounted for 28 percent; and cases involving houses, land, woods, water resources, boundary lines, and personal rights also accounted for fairly large part.

The number of civil cases was the largest of all the cases tried by courts, and the cases involved people's production, lives, and other various aspects. Along with urban and rural economic development, property disputes resulting from production, management, and other economic factors and disputes involving the use of water, electricity, and land increased in large numbers. Disputes resulting from dismantling houses for urban construction, buying and selling houses, and environmental pollution, as well as disputes involving manufacturing and selling fake and shoddy commodities and harmful food to impair consumers appeared continuously. Of the civil cases accepted and heard in 1995, 51 involved reputation and portrait rights. For this, various levels of courts paid attention to studying the new characteristics of civil relationships under the new situation, conscientiously carried out the "general rule of civil codes" and various civil laws, correctly and promptly handled various civil cases according to the law, protected legal civil behaviors, and punished law-breaking civil behaviors. While ascertaining the facts, clearly distinguishing between right and wrong, and making judgments according to the law, various levels of courts focused on patiently conducting education and persuasion so as to actively resolve and eliminate contradictions.

Marriage and family disputes accounted for a large portion of civil cases. Of the 29,863 marriage and family cases which the courts across the province accepted and heard in 1995, there were 26,277 divorce cases, 1,151 cases on dissolution of cohabitation, 1,679 custody cases, and 593 property dispute cases. In the course of trying these kinds of cases, courts at various levels paid attention to mediation and education; focused on protecting the legitimate rights and interests of women, children, and the aged; and paid special attention to preventing the intensification of contradictions.

Disputes over debts receivable and debts payable accounted for a large part of civil cases. In 1995, courts across the province accepted and heard 17,795 cases on citizens' disputes over debts, up 25 percent over 1994. Owing to the complexity of the debts among the people, in the course of handling this kind of case we not only opposed the behavior of practicing usury, but also fully protected legal borrowing and lending so as to help in people's production and lives.



We carried out the work of trying administrative cases step by step. The year 1995 was the fifth year of China's endeavor to try administrative cases. Shanxi made fairly big progress in this area. In 1995, courts across the province accepted and heard 813 administrative cases through the first trial and concluded 754, up 19 percent and 22.8 percent respectively over 1994. Of the administrative cases we accepted and heard through the first trial, there were 250 cases on land management; 183 cases on public security, reeducation through labor, and detention for interrogation; and there were other cases involving urban construction, environmental protection, industry and commerce, taxation, culture, public health, mineral resources, and forestry. Of the administrative cases concluded, 49 percent were won by administrative organs and 41.9 percent were won by plaintiffs. In the course of actively participating in examining and rectifying land markets, courts at various levels promptly tried cases against the administrative punishment decided by land management departments. Over the past year, there were 113 cases in which the administrative adjudication was maintained, the charge was rejected, or the charge was revoked by plaintiffs. This effectively supported land management departments to perform administration according to the law. At the same time, it also protected citizens and legal persons to legally enjoy the land use right.

Along with the implementation of the labor law, focusing on the new characteristics of current labor disputes, courts at various levels accepted and heard this kind of case according to the law, correctly readjusted the labor relationship under socialist market economic conditions, and resolutely punished illegal employment so as to protect the legitimate rights and interests of laborers. In 1995, in addition to accepting and hearing 470 disputes over labor payments, courts across the province also accepted and heard 31 administrative cases involving labor disputes.

In 1995, courts at various levels also handled 5,307 non-indictment cases on administrative organs' applications for the enforcement of decisions. Of these, there were 2,683 family planning cases, 644 land cases, 147 urban construction cases, and other cases involving prices, auditing, commodity inspection, and technical supervision.

We unceasingly strengthened the work of handling complaints and appeals. In 1995, courts across the province handled 17,656 people's letter reports involving lawsuits, received visits from 52,651 people, and concluded 2,320 retrial appeals according to the procedures of adjudication supervision.

People's courts should do a good job in enabling people to know where they can bring a lawsuit, reason things out, and appeal for redress. In order to resolve people's difficulties in bringing a lawsuit, courts at various levels devoted great efforts to appeals and complaints work, as well as perfected the systems of handling letter reports and receiving people's visits, placing a case on file for investigation and prosecution, and conducting supervision over investigations. Presidents and vice presidents of courts at all levels personally handled lawsuits, personally read and commented on incoming letters and indictments, and personally handled difficult cases. In 1995, we focused on handling lawsuits brought by collectives or groups, cases in which decisions were urged by organs at higher levels, and cases with repeated appeals. Concerning the nearly 1,000 cases handled by 66 courts across the province that were appraised by various levels of people's congresses since 1994, all were conscientiously reexamined and handled, and feedback reports were given to people's congresses and deputies. Courts at various levels attached great importance to cases in which decisions were urged by the leaders of people's congresses. In 1995, the provincial higher people's court concluded 54 cases in which decisions were requested by the national and provincial people's congresses.

The perfecting and development of the building of socialist democracy and legal system has called on the people's courts to do a better job in using legal means to readjust various social contradictions and more effectively guarantee the legitimate rights and interests of citizens and legal persons. From now on, courts across the province should continuously attend to the work of trying civil cases, promote the work of trying administrative cases, and energetically strengthen the appeals and complaints work. In recent years, the difficulty in enforcing judgments has always been a problem for courts at various levels, and some judgments and verdicts which have become effective cannot be enforced in time, thus affecting the seriousness of laws. For this, we should adopt effective measures and remove various obstructions. At the same time, we should win the support of relevant departments so that judgments can be enforced and the rights and interests of citizens and legal persons guaranteed. The implementation of the state's compensation law is of great significance in guaranteeing the legitimate rights and interests of citizens and legal persons. Trying cases on state's compensation is also a completely new task for the courts. We should actively and cautiously do a good job in trying this kind of case and conscientiously carry out the state's compensation law so as to enhance the level of law enforcement.

#### **IV. We Persisted in Strictly Managing Courts To Build Just and Honest Judicial Organs.**

Ideological and political construction focused on education about the purpose of serving the people. Ideological and political construction was the fundamental construction which people's courts should unremittingly pay attention to. First of all, leading bodies of courts at all levels conscientiously studied the General Secretary Jiang Zemin's important instruction that "leading cadres should emphasize politics," and ensured that the correct political orientation would be constantly upheld in the course of practice. At the same time, we deeply carried out education among the broad masses of cadres and policemen regarding the purpose of wholeheartedly serving people. Over the past year, through activities of "encouraging courts to make achievements and choosing excellent ones through appraisal" and "striving to be the best courts," broad masses of cadres and policemen's enthusiasm for work was aroused, and a large number of advanced collectives and individuals who enforced the law impartially and handled cases honestly came to the fore.

Organizational construction focused on building leading bodies of courts at all levels. With the correct leadership of the provincial party committee and the support of organizational departments, during the first half of last year there was an exchange of presidents of courts across the province. Through this exchange, 126 leading cadres of courts were reshuffled, the proportions of presidents of intermediate courts and grass-roots courts with a college-level or higher education in law rose to 72 percent and 74 percent respectively from 67 percent and 70 percent before the exchange, and the structure of leading bodies was significantly improved. The exchange played a positive role in enhancing the level of law enforcement and ensuring serious law enforcement, as well as significantly changing the work style of quite a few courts.

Honest administration focused on rectifying the styles of discipline enforcement of cadres and policemen. Courts at various levels acted in close accordance with the actual conditions of their own units, strictly carried out relevant regulations of central authorities and the provincial party committee on keeping cadres honest and self-disciplined, and focused on rectifying the style of discipline enforcement in an effort to remain honest. In the rectification, we concentrated on investigating and plugging up problems and loopholes regarding using cases for personal gain and on taking bribes and bending the law, in order to relentlessly check unhealthy trends in lavish dining and drinking with public funds or money of persons concerned, and to strengthen and standardize the management of lawsuit charges. At

the same time, we seriously investigated and punished law- and discipline-breaking cadres and policemen and promptly circulated notices so as to educate and warn the broad masses of cadres and policemen. Over the past year, 18 cadres and policemen were punished according to criminal laws or party and government disciplinary actions.

The building of systems focused on reforming judicial methods and perfecting supervision mechanisms. During the first half of last year, after we reported to the provincial people's congress on rectifying and reforming the work of accepting appraisal, we continuously consolidated and developed appraisal achievements and established various systems for our work. On this basis, we intensified efforts to reform judicial methods and devoted great efforts to perfecting internal control mechanisms for the administration of justice. The measures and demands for reforming judicial methods were: 1. We adhered to public trial, actively and publicly carried out all judicial activities in court, strengthened trial transparency, and restricted judges from privately meeting with the parties concerned. 2. We strengthened the "two responsibilities," namely the responsibility of the burden of proof by persons concerned and the judicial responsibility of the collegiate bench. 3. We separated the placement of cases on files for investigation and prosecution from trials of cases, separated trying cases from enforcing a judgment, and separated trials from adjudication supervision in an effort to establish a coordinated service that made various procedures mutually restrictive and that forbids one judge from undertaking the whole lawsuit. 4. We established a target responsibility system, a system for supervising and investigating cases, and a system for investigating and affixing the responsibility of those who misjudge cases. The practice mentioned above was called the "1233" operational mechanism. This was aimed at making various links mutually restrictive and compelling judicial personnel to justly and strictly enforce laws throughout the whole course of a case.

Vocational building focused on enhancing the quality of judges and trials. The "PRC Judge Law" promulgated in 1994 was a major reform of China's judicial system. In line with the demands of the law, we formulated the "plan for educating and training judges across the province from 1996 to 2000" in order to make all judges attain a college-level or higher education in law by the end of this century. At present, more than 70 percent of court staffs have attained the level. We further strengthened the work concerning part-time law universities and centers for training judges. Through training, the quality of judges was improved. At the same time, through activities such as academic



and vocational study and discussion, appraising and investigating cases, and other methods in 1995, we endeavored to enhance the quality of trials.

Although we have made some progress in consolidating the ranks of courts across the province, this work still falls short of the demands of the party and people. We should further strengthen ideological and political work and the building of clean politics, further enhance the overall quality of contingents, and further improve the material construction and law enforcement environment of courts. In particular, a few cadres and policemen fail to do their work honestly, handle cases impartially, enforce the law strictly, or have a strong sense of respect for the masses. This has a bad influence among people and impairs the image of the people's courts. Regarding this, in line with the demands of the provincial party committee, we should strictly rectify the contingents of courts. In strictly rectifying contingents, we should investigate and punish law- and discipline-breaking cadres and policemen, severely punish persons taking bribes and bending the law whenever they are found, and never show mercy to them. While strictly rectifying contingents, we should promote healthy trends, set up advanced examples, strengthen management, and perfect systems. We should further strengthen the consciousness of accepting supervision. Courts at various levels should take the initiative in reporting their work to the standing committees of people's congresses at all levels and inviting deputies and members of Chinese People's Political Consultative Conference Committee to inspect the work of courts. They should conscientiously investigate and handle and promptly report cases in which findings of investigations are demanded by various levels of people's congresses. At the same time, we should warmly welcome and help various levels of deputies and the broad masses of people across the province to constantly supervise the work of courts. We should make every endeavor to build courts across the province into just and honest judicial organs that can win people's trust.

The guidelines for the work of courts across the province for some time to come are: We should regard the theory of building socialism with Chinese characteristics and the spirit of the fifth plenary session of the 14th CPC Central Committee as guidance; conscientiously carry out the guidelines of the seventh provincial party congress and the 17th National Court Work Conference; persist in strictly enforcing the law; comprehensively promote various judicial tasks; further intensify efforts to reform and build courts; and give full play to courts' functional role in trials in order to provide a powerful judicial guarantee for realizing Shanxi's Ninth Five-Year Plan and the long-term target for the

year 2010. The overall demands are: During the Ninth Five-Year Plan period, enhance the quality, efficiency, and social effect of handling court cases; extensively promote the reform of judicial methods; comprehensively implement the judge law; and significantly improve law enforcement conditions. By 2010, the quality of judges, the judicial level, and material construction of courts should be greatly improved in an effort to establish a fairly perfect socialist judicial system with Chinese characteristics.

Fellow deputies, we know very well that if we do not exert arduous efforts, it will be impossible for us to successfully fulfill the tasks mentioned above. Under the leadership, supervision, and guidance of the provincial party committee, the provincial people's congress, and the Supreme People's Court, as well as with the support of the broad masses of people across the province, the province's courts are determined to do their work in a pioneering spirit, go all out, work with one heart and mind, and push the various tasks of the courts across the province to a new stage and a new level during the Ninth Five-Year Plan period, so as to feel no qualms about the heavy responsibility which the party and people have entrusted to them.

**PRC: Shanxi Governor Discusses Energy Development**

*SK2806062696 Taiyuan SHANXI RIBAO in Chinese*  
*6 Jun 96 pp 1, 4*

[Article by Shanxi Governor Sun Wensheng: "Realizing the Strategic Targets Based on Our Advantage in Energy Resources—the Cross-Century Strategic Ideas and Targets for Shanxi's Energy and Raw Materials Industries"]

[FBIS Translated Text] Shanxi is China's base for energy resources and heavy chemical industry. During the 17 years of reform and development, Shanxi has been able to become China's large energy exporter thanks to its exceptional abundant resources. At the same time, however, many new conditions and new problems arising in the development of energy and raw materials industries have also created numerous contradictions and difficulties to the accomplishment of the cross-century strategic targets. To fulfill the heavy historical task of developing Shanxi and making the people prosper and to attain the three-step strategic objective, it is necessary to systematically review and summarize the development process of Shanxi's energy and raw materials industries and then study, explore, and define the cross-century strategic ideas and targets for our energy and raw materials industries that are compatible with the characteristics of the socialist market economy and the conditions of Shanxi.

**I.**

Construction of Shanxi's energy and heavy chemical industry base started in 1979, the same year as China initiated reform and opening up. At that time, proceeding from China's energy demand and Shanxi's actual possibility, the central authorities came up with the idea of "building Shanxi into a big and strong energy base as soon as possible," thus raising the curtain on large-scale development and construction of Shanxi. In July 1980, the provincial government submitted to the State Council a "(draft) outline of Shanxi's energy base construction plan." Directed by the provincial party committee and government and specifically assisted and directly participated in by relevant departments of the State Council, 1,400 leaders, experts, scholars, and workers for specific work were organized to formulate the "report of the Shanxi Provincial People's Government on the overall plan for construction of the energy and heavy chemical industry base in Shanxi" and the "(draft) overall plan for construction of the Shanxi energy and heavy chemical industry base from 1981 to 2000" from October 1982 to June 1983. This way, the ideas for Shanxi's economic and social development propped up by the energy industry for the next 10 years and more have taken shape by and large, ushering Shanxi's economy to a new development stage.

The Sixth Five-Year Plan period saw the initiation of and highly intensive investment in Shanxi's energy and heavy chemical industry base. This resulted in a high economic growth rate. The annual growth of total product of society, national income, and people's consumption level—the major economic indicator—was 13, 12.5, and 9.4 percent, respectively, during that period, up by 2 to 3 percentage points from the national average. This ranked Shanxi seventh among the then 29 provinces, municipalities, and autonomous regions. By the end of the Sixth Five-Year Plan period, the energy industry had become an irreplaceable pillar industry of Shanxi. In 1985, the energy industry contributed to 14.3 percent of Shanxi's total product of society, 30 percent of its total industrial output value, 42 percent of its net industrial output value, and 20.6 percent of its budgetary revenue. In the process of developing the energy industry, other highly competitive products also became prominent, and many of them were notably advantageous in the country. In connection with the output of the 61 major industrial products listed in the state plan at that time, Shanxi ranked among the best 10 in the country in 14 products. During that period, Shanxi's economy also manifested another notable feature—the high development rate of township enterprises, which was as high as 39.7 percent a year. In particular, industrial enterprises at and below the village

level grew at a rate of 2-3 percentage points higher than the national average. This had an important significance in leading the development of Shanxi's rural economy.

Shanxi's economy which was backed by energy and raw materials industries began to enter a period of low growth rate during the Seventh Five-Year Plan period. Compared with our previous records, our achievements were prominent. In 1990, Shanxi's GDP totaled 42.93 billion yuan, showing an annual increase of 5.3 percent; and the per capita GDP rose from 838 yuan in 1985 to 1,528 yuan. Construction of the energy base witnessed a notable progress, energy production grew rapidly, and the coal shipped from Shanxi accounted for 78 percent of the total distributed in the country. Electricity it shipped out totaled 6.468 billion kilowatt hours, up by 218.9 percent from 1985. This way, Shanxi made tremendous contributions to China's construction by meeting its energy demand. The five years were a period when development and investment in the energy base were intensified, and this was a method to expand production mainly through launching new projects and increasing investment. Compared with other provinces, however, Shanxi's development rate began to lag farther behind the national average. During the period, our GNP annual increase was 2.5 percentage points lower than the national average of 7.8 percent. In 1987 and 1988 which saw the lowest rate, it was respectively 6.3 and 4.7 percentage points lower than the national average. When economic growth was declining, the gap in per capita GNP was also widening. Our per capita GNP dropped from a level by and large close to the national average to a level of about 150 yuan lower. The gap was as high as 179 yuan in 1988. At the same time, Shanxi's proportions of total product of society, national income, and GNP in the entire country also began to decline. In 1988, when the lowest rates were registered, they dropped from 2.6, 2.7, and 2.8 percent, respectively, in 1984 to 2.1, 2.0, and 2.1 percent, respectively. A common understanding was that Shanxi had fallen behind.

The Eighth Five-Year Plan period was a historical period when Shanxi's economy began to pick up gradually and yielded notable results. Shanxi's GDP totaled 105 billion yuan in 1995, showing an annual increase of 10.1 percent; and the per capita GDP was 3,430 yuan, an annual increase of 8.8 percent. In particular, construction of the energy base continued to display a strong development momentum, with the raw coal output increasing from 286 million tonnes in 1990 to 330 million tonnes, the electricity output from 31.4 billion kwh to 50 billion kwh, and the steel output from 2.39 million tonnes to 3.36 million tonnes. During the Eighth Five-Year Plan period,



Shanxi's fixed asset investment totaled 122 billion yuan, registering an annual increase of 17.6 percent. Of the total, the investment in the energy base construction came to 23.5 billion yuan, up 1.8 times from 1990. In these five years, a large number of projects for basic industries and infrastructure were completed, which enhanced Shanxi's capacity for sustained economic development and signified an important contribution to China's economic construction. In 1995, Shanxi shipped out 228 million tonnes of coal, accounting for 80 percent of the total shipped out from all coal exporting provinces. It also supplied 15.4 billion kwh of electricity to outside the province, accounting for 31 percent of our electricity output. This made Shanxi the largest electricity exporter of the country.

The 17 years for reform and opening up marked a period when Shanxi witnessed highly intensive development and notable results in energy and raw materials industry, a period when our energy and heavy chemical industry base, being developed from scratch, began to take shape, and a period when Shanxi people worked industriously to supply endless coal and electricity to the entire country and made tremendous contributions to China's economic construction.

## II.

While affirming the tremendous achievements we have scored, we should refrain from being unrealistically optimistic. We should conduct in-depth and specific analysis of the potential crises and difficulties in Shanxi's energy and raw materials industries, which we must never take lightly. In brief, our crises and difficulties are reflected in our primary products, outdated equipment, reliance on launching new projects to expand production, and rather large fluctuation.

The major reason for the high output but low efficiency of Shanxi's energy and raw materials industries lies in the primary products. Judging from the overall situation of China's macroeconomic structure, Shanxi possesses fairly complete branches of the industry because 37 of the 40 major branches universally classified in the world are developed in Shanxi. As far as Shanxi's industrial economic structure is concerned, 90 percent of its industrial output value comes from coal, metallurgical, electricity, machinery, chemical, textile, and food industries. This proves that we have developed our advantages in resources. Coal and coke may be regarded as our advantageous products, whose proportions have increased to 26.86 and 19.79 percent, respectively, in the entire country. But the crux of the problem is that we have too many primary products, few finely processed products featuring high and new technology, too few varieties of products, and too low added value of finished products.

The first manifestation of our products being primary is that the province's industrial structure has, for a long time, been at the state in which the energy and raw materials industries are high in proportion and low in level. In 1978, the ratio between the energy and raw materials industries and the processing industry was 68.4 to 31.6. In 1994, 16 years later, this ratio changed to 75.2 to 24.8. In particular, the proportion of the raw materials industry rose from 28.2 percent to 46.4 percent. Such a rise has, on the one hand, reflected that China's demand on the markets for energy and raw materials industries has increased, and thus the development of energy and raw materials industries is conducive to exploiting Shanxi's comparative advantages. On the other hand, however, such a rise has quite clearly reflected that the situation of Shanxi's products being primary has not changed but has become more serious over the past decade or so. The opening of numerous small coal mines and small blast furnaces has propped up the rapid growth of the province's economy. But, it has brought many troubles and difficulties to the province as well.

The second manifestation of our products being primary is that the arrangement of the order of pillar industries has remained unchanged. In 1978, the set order of the top eight industries of the province was coal, machinery, metallurgical, chemical, textile, food, power, and building materials industries. As of 1994, there was no change in this order, except for the power industry whose order moved forward by two places and the textile industry whose order moved backward by two places. This shows that Shanxi's industrial structure is all the more rigid; and its pillar industries has stagnated in the arrangement of order, has been poor in quality, and has repeatedly lingered at the low level. In view of the growth rate of these top eight industries, from 1981 to 1994, the four industries with the most rapid growth rate in terms of their annual total output value were the metallurgical, building materials, chemical, and power industries. However, the coal industry, the top pillar industry, not only slowed down in its growth rate, but also met quite a few new problems in terms of growth quality and efficiency, and began witnessing signs of decline.

The third manifestation of our products being primary is the five more and five fewer industrial products. That is, there are more primary and prefabricated products, but fewer reprocessed and high-tech products; there are more outmoded products but fewer new products; there are more products produced in small batches but fewer products with the scale of the economy; there are more products with a narrow margin of profit, but fewer products with a high profit margin; and

there are more low-quality and general products, but fewer brand-name and high-quality products. Of the products turned out in 1994 by the province's industrial enterprises exercising independent accounting, output value of primary products, with mineral products as the predominance, accounted for nearly one third of the province's total industrial output value, and that of primary products and raw materials products accounted for more than two thirds.

The outdated equipment is the most complicated problem for our province's energy and raw materials industries to implement the trans-century development strategy. As early as the beginning of this century, Taiyuan was an important national base of modern industry. After the founding of the PRC, through 46 years of construction and development, Shanxi has given rise to an industrial system which is complete in range and with energy and raw materials industries as the mainstay, thus making prominent contributions to the national economic construction. However, along with the rapid and sudden appearance of the processing industry in coastal areas, coupled with the restrictions from such key capital goods as energy resources and raw materials and especially the restrictions from such subjective and objective conditions as the high organic composition, huge investment, and slow investment returns, the problem as regards the backward technology and equipment of the province's energy and raw materials industries has been extremely conspicuous. So far, the new products put into production by the province's state-owned industrial enterprises after the 1980's only account for about 10 percent of the total, the production techniques and skills that have attained the levels after the 1970's and the 1980's only account for 70 percent or less, high and new technology products account for 1 percent only, the output value rate of new products is 5.3 percent only, the equipment newness coefficient (she bei xin du xi shu 6080 0271 2450 1653 4762 2422) is 0.679, the rate of asset liabilities is as high as 68.01 percent, and the per-capita labor productivity is 37.5 percentage points lower than the national average. Meanwhile, considerably more enterprises are furnished with "old equipment, old technology, old products, and old outlook." If we refuse to rapidly change such a situation, not only our province will be unable to catch up with and surpass coastal provinces and municipalities, even the gaps between the province and bordering provinces and regions will be widened.

The basic reason for the outdated equipment lies in too small a scale of the investment in technical transformation. In the 13 years from 1981 to 1993, Shanxi local enterprises' investment in technical transformation totaling 15.223 billion yuan, a mere 1.17 billion yuan a

year. Even though we have increased investment since the beginning of the Eighth Five-Year Plan period, the average annual amount is still less than 2 billion yuan. Investment in technical transformation is a key indicator reflecting the vitality of regional industrial enterprises. With a broken wagon being drawn by an old ox, things are bound to be slow. In 1994, the output value of the new products of all the large and medium enterprises in the province accounted for merely 4.3 percent of the total, and their profit-tax rate accounted for merely 2.6 percent, both lower than the national average. On the one hand, Shanxi is a large energy producer, but on the other hand, it is an economically poor province. The serious shortage in construction funds has impeded the technological advance of enterprises. Even though we did start some fairly large-scale technical transformation projects, construction was delayed more often than not because of the poor job that was done in the input of funds. This deprived us of the market share and efficiency and wore down our enterprises.

Expanding production by means of developing new projects has always been the major method for Shanxi's economic growth for the past decade. From 1981 to 1995, fixed asset investment of the entire province totaled 196.88 billion yuan, averaging 13.12 billion yuan a year. According to the calculation of relevant departments, 60 percent of Shanxi's economic growth was attributed to funds in the 15 years from 1981 to 1995. In other words, Shanxi's economic growth was attributed mainly to high investment. For instance, our fixed asset investment was 26.5 billion yuan during the Sixth Five-Year Plan period, with the average annual increase registered at 26.2 percent; but the annual increase of our GNP was 10.9 percent during the same period. Another example, our fixed asset investment totaled 54.2 billion yuan during the Seventh Five-Year Plan period, with the annual increase registered at 6.1 percent; but the annual growth of GNP was 5.3 percent during the same period. The growth in investment and that in the economy during these two periods fully manifest the prominent characteristic our Shanxi's economic growth, which is promoted through investment. What we should pay particular attention to is the promotive role and stimulation of state investment in Shanxi's economic growth. State's direct investment in Shanxi increased by 31.1 percent annually during the Sixth Five-Year Plan period, and Shanxi's annual economic growth also came to 10.9 percent. This characteristic—expanding production mainly through development of new projects—makes it an arduous task to effect the two fundamental changes, especially the change in growth patterns.



The large fluctuation is decided by the characteristic—the large proportion of energy and raw materials industries—of Shanxi's industrial structure. Some major manifestations are: First is the sluggish pickup and startup. Compared with every corresponding cycle of economic fluctuation of the country, it took one year longer for Shanxi to pick up from every economic all-time low. For example, in the economic cycle from 1984 to 1988, the entire country began to pick up in 1987 while Shanxi began to pick up in 1988. Second is the high declining rate. Take the above-mentioned economic cycle from 1984 to 1988. The entire country began to decline in 1985, but still managed to maintain a fairly high growth rate. It did not fall to the lowest point until 1986. Shanxi also began to decline in 1985, but it fell almost to the lowest point soon afterwards. Third is the long period during which Shanxi stays at the all-time low. In general, the entire country stays at the all-time low for one to two years, while Shanxi stays in it for three years.

It was obvious that, influenced by internal conditions and the external environment, Shanxi's economy would focus on energy and raw materials since reform and opening up, which was a particular way of development. This enhanced the economic development of Shanxi, but it also made Shanxi's economic performance not so satisfactory. Under the new situation of establishing and perfecting the socialist market economic system, studying, improving, and setting new development ideas is of great importance in realizing Shanxi's trans-century strategic goal.

### III

In line with the proposal made by the central authorities for the Ninth Five Year Plan for the national economy and social development and the long-term goal of the year 2010, and the "outline" approved by the National People's Congress Standing Committee, Shanxi set an overall three-phase framework for the 15 years to come in order to achieve the trans-century strategic goal. In the first phase, from now until the turn of the century, per capita GDP should achieve the advanced levels of the central and western parts of the PRC. In the second phase, the first five years of next century, the major economic indexes should near or achieve the average national level. In the third phase, from 2000 to 2010, several major economic indexes—such as per capita GDP, per capita revenue, and per capita income of people living in urban and rural areas—should strive to exceed the average national level; per capita GDP should increase 100 percent as compared with that of 2000. After the framework is put into practice, the backward appearance of Shanxi will be changed.

Following the above-mentioned strategic framework, Shanxi's energy and raw material industries should explore new ideas for development so as to hit the trans-century strategic goal. We should focus our efforts to change the economic system and economic growth mode, and make enterprises the major builders of the energy and heavy chemical industry base; should merge enterprises; and should integrate Shanxi's economy with the state's. By so doing, Shanxi's energy and raw material industries can achieve the three targets: a large upgrading of its system, a large adjustment of its structure, and large increase of its efficiency.

First, we should transform the economic system. For the energy and raw material industries to transit from the planned economy to the socialist market economy is an arduous and time-consuming task that costs Shanxi dear. Producing up-stream and "bottleneck" products, we led an easier life under the planned economy. It is not groundless to say that Shanxi's development of its energy and heavy chemical industries should be attributed to "planned support." From 1981 to 1992, as regards Shanxi's fixed assets investment owned by all the people, the investment of the central authorities totalled 55.2 percent. The state's massive investment in Shanxi was the basic factor stimulating Shanxi's economy and society to develop. However, we should come to a clear understanding that, with the progress of the market economic system, Shanxi's energy and heavy chemical industries are transiting from a "planned support" stage to a "market exploration" stage. That means Shanxi's base building is now in the first stage, a roughly-formed scale with support from the state's investment, and is transiting into the second stage, a period of market exploration with enterprises as the mainstay. As a result, the system transformation of Shanxi's energy and raw material industries shoulders a dual task. 1) The shift of the main builders of the base. Enterprises should become the main builders of the energy and heavy chemical industry base, taking the initiative to bear historical responsibility for building and developing the state energy and heavy chemical industry base. With enterprises as the core, the base will blaze new trails. 2) The shift of operational mechanisms inside enterprises. Following the requirement of a modern enterprise system, we should form a management system that suits the requirement of the market economy.

Second, we should change the growth pattern. Based on objective analysis, extensive management was unavoidable to a certain extent, and expansion of the scale of the base mainly by launching new projects was also irreplaceable during the initial stage in the construction of the energy and heavy chemical industry base in Shanxi. The crux of the problem is that when the energy and

heavy chemical industry base has entered from the stage of initial development to one of stable and intensive development, we should put the change in the growth pattern in a very important place; should increase efforts in the change in terms of guiding thoughts and policy measures; and should see to it that we have the courage to do this work earnestly, realistically, and successfully. Judging from the specific analysis of the basic features of Shanxi's economic operation over the past few years, our tasks remain very arduous to change the pattern of growth in the energy and raw materials industries. Of these tasks, we should devote efforts to the following five in particular: 1) We should cultivate leading enterprises, develop superior enterprises or conglomerates, and build a number of "aircraft carriers" in Shanxi. 2) We should produce brand-name quality products, implement a brand-name strategy, and create Shanxi's own characteristics. 3) We should build industrial chains and achieve better efficiency by developing fine processing and by optimizing the economy. 4) We should upgrade management and root out "extensive management." 5) We should add impetus to environmental protection and successfully tackle Shanxi's increasingly deteriorating environmental pollution.

Third, we should make enterprises the main builders of that base. This is the major policy demanding a prompt clarification and implementation seeing as Shanxi's energy and heavy chemical industry base has developed to the level it is today. As in the basic principle that enterprises are the mainstay of the market, the basic meaning of this policy is that in the process of establishing and improving the socialist market economic system, the pattern in which the state and provincial government assumes the major responsibility for the construction of Shanxi's energy and heavy chemical industry base should be gradually changed into one in which energy and raw material enterprises assume the major responsibility. This way, the energy and heavy chemical industry base, which is merely a "figurehead," will be solidified, and a development pattern will take shape in which enterprises participate in building the base, which in turn cultivates the enterprise.

This strategic idea is based on three facts. 1) Making enterprises the main builders of the energy and heavy chemical industry base is an unavoidable result of the development of the socialist market economy. When "planned support" to Shanxi's energy and heavy chemical industry bases is changed into "market exploration," enterprises are required to undertake the heavy responsibility for building the base on their own accord. Development of the base should be based on market exploration. There is no other choice because Shanxi's

energy and raw material enterprises have become the bridges and channels linking Shanxi's advantages in resources to the market demand. 2) Shanxi's energy and raw material enterprises possess the objective conditions necessary for the main builders of the base. Shanxi's advantage lies in energy resources and raw materials, which are also its superior and highly competitive products. Over the past few years, a large number of large and medium enterprises have in fact assumed the major responsibility for building the base, and have also achieved encouraging results. 3) The contradiction between Shanxi's serious shortage of construction funds and the PRC's demand for energy resources and raw material also calls on us to turn enterprises into major builders of the base. This way, we will be able to draw in funds from other provinces and countries to accelerate construction of the base, and better be able to satisfy the needs in the PRC's economic construction.

This strategic idea has two important basic points. 1) In turning enterprises into the main builders of the base, an operating mechanism and money-lending method should be established with funds or property rights as the channel. This way, a "direct supply and direct marketing" pattern will take shape in which "enterprises, which will invest funds, and the base will benefit each other, and enterprises, who are no longer the recipients of raw material from the base, will have autonomy as regards supplies and marketing." 2) By the end of this century, most of Shanxi's large and medium energy and raw material enterprises will become the main builders of the base, and relying on Shanxi's unique advantage in energy resources and raw material, will adopt various methods to draw in funds from other provinces and countries to build joint ventures, cooperatives, shareholding enterprises, or enterprises featuring compensation trade, all of which serve as bases. Then a new pattern for Shanxi's high-level energy and heavy chemical industry base will be established.

Fourth, organize enterprise groups. This should be suited to the aforementioned target of making enterprises major builders of energy and heavy chemical industrial bases. The energy resources and raw materials enterprises in Shanxi must take the path of establishing enterprise groups in order to blaze a new trail in their organizational system. By establishing enterprise groups, we will make our industries more interrelated and organizationally more centralized. Viewing the degree of economic development, we know that energy resources and heavy chemical industries should develop based on two organizational forms — the highly centralized, less related form and the highly centralized, highly related form. An enterprise with an annual production capacity of three to five tonnes of coal can only exist in a corner



of the market. At present, the provincial metallurgical industrial enterprise creates 20 million yuan in output value annually, the power industrial enterprise creates 29 million yuan, and the coal and coke enterprise only creates 9 million yuan. We can see the degree of decentralization in industrial organizations from such low output values. According to research data provided by the investment research institute under the state planning commission, of the 37 industries determined by the state, only four in Shanxi have appropriate advantages. When arranged in order of precedence, they are the coal industry, the power industry, the coking coal industry, and the soft drink production industry. Shanxi is only superior to Qinghai and Tibet, and is third to last in the whole country. Shanxi's less decentralized and less related industrial structure is the key reason why our province has only a few superior enterprises and famous-brand products. It is a key problem that we should solve in order to realize the target spanning this century and the next.

To follow the path of organizing enterprise groups, energy resources and raw materials enterprises should jump out of the old ways of thinking and widen their field of vision. In regard to the form to organize and establish enterprise groups, we should accurately handle the relationship between administrative behaviors and enterprises' independent management. Administrative organs should use their leading role in promoting the organization and setup of enterprise groups, but must avoid "taking charge of everything" or organizing groups in an arbitrary way. In regard to the scale of enterprise groups, we should positively encourage enterprises to look to the entire country and even the entire world, and run a number of highly related enterprise groups according to the strategic thinking of making enterprises the major builders of energy and heavy chemical industrial bases. In regard to organizing groups of enterprises that are closely related to one another, we should take capital and property rights as links to keep enterprise groups permanently related to one another. In regard to the policy measures for organizing and establishing enterprise groups, we should carry out preferential development strategies. That is, we should attach importance to organizing state-owned enterprises across the province into 100 enterprise groups with market advantages and organizing town and township enterprises within the province into 100 superior enterprises or groups with economic strength and potential.

Fifth, integrate the provincial economy with that of the nation. We should grasp the historic favorable opportunity that the state is shifting the focus of development to central and western areas to accelerate

the integration of the province's economy, particularly the energy resources and raw materials industries, with the national economy. Our province subordinates its economy to none, does not blockade its economy, and ardently welcomes all levels of enterprises throughout the country to cooperate with ours.

The prerequisite for integrating the provincial economy with that of the nation is to understand anew Shanxi's position in the country and use Shanxi's market advantages and strong points. In the next five to 15 years, our province should possess at least two major market advantages. First, the advantage of leading the development of central and western areas. Shanxi, located between eastern areas and central and western areas, can fully use the role as a bridge linking eastern areas to central and western areas. Although Shanxi is inferior to the eastern areas in terms of investment environment, it occupies a superior position relative to the central and western areas. Second, the advantage of giving priority to developing the energy resources and raw materials industries. In the 1980's, our province was one of the country's energy resources and heavy chemical industrial bases. This pattern will not change in the 1990's. Even in the first 10 years of the next century, our province should strive to play a role in leading the development of the Shanxi, Shaanxi, and Inner Mongolia energy resources economic zone.

Based on the two major advantages mentioned above, the main directions for integrating the province's economy with the national economy are: First, we should give rise to a market radiation system with Shanxi characteristics that can promote development of pillar industries, with energy and raw materials industries as the forerunners. Second, we should open the door wide, focusing on integrating our enterprises with enterprises in fraternal provinces and municipalities in an effort to promote the integration while opening to the outside and to promote the overall revitalization of the province's economy while carrying out integration. Third, we should cultivate new pillar industries, obtain more advantages through integration, and make the coal, power, iron, aluminum, machinery, building materials, and chemical industries basic industries with the ability to attract foreign investment. Fourth, we should pay attention to science, technology, and efficiency contents while integrating ourselves with others. Through integration, we should establish a production chain of Shanxi's energy and raw materials industries and realize the optimization of the structure.

The strategic idea of "focusing our efforts on changing the economic structure and economic growth pattern, making enterprises major builders of energy and heavy chemical industrial bases, turning enterprises into enter-

prise groups, and on integrating the provincial economy with the national economy" is an organic whole. It is the fundamental principle for the development of Shanxi's energy and raw materials industries in the coming five to 15 years, and it is a strategic move to meet the demands of the socialist market economy.

#### IV.

Based on the aforementioned strategic idea, to accelerate the development of Shanxi's energy and raw materials industries, we should emphasize work in the following five areas in the next five to 15 years:

First, we should deepen enterprise reform. With the establishment of the modern enterprise system as the objective, we should combine the reform, regrouping, and renovation of energy and raw materials industrial enterprises with the strengthening of management. According to the objective of making enterprises major builders of energy and heavy chemical industrial bases, we should have the overwhelming majority of enterprises truly become the main part of the economy, make their own management decisions, take full responsibility for their own profits and losses, run risks by themselves, and strive for development through their own efforts; We should truly make them the main body to cooperate with domestic provinces and regions and attract investment from abroad and the main builders of the energy and heavy chemical industrial bases. In regrouping enterprises, we should focus on stimulating the circulation of existing funds and strive to merge more enterprises and have fewer enterprises go bankrupt. The relations between capital construction and technological transformation should be handled well, and the dynamics of enterprises' technological transformation should be strengthened. Fixed assets investment should first ensure the demand for inputs in technological transformation. Enterprise management should focus on strict management of employees, costs, funds, quality, and marketing. At the same time, it is necessary to change the functions of the government, reform the relations between the government and enterprises, and reconstruct the economic regulation and control system. From now on, the government should devote its economic management functions to mainly formulating and executing macroeconomic regulation and control policies, providing services for the business activities of enterprises, and to gradually establishing a complete perfectly functional economic regulation and control system at the provincial level that embraces the macroeconomic forecasting and early warning system, the macroeconomic research and consulting system, and the macroeconomic supervisory system.

Second, we should open wider to the outside world. This is the principal theme of the province's economic and social development in the coming five to 15 years; energy and raw materials industrial enterprises are the pillar and main part to sing this principal theme well. We should implement the strategy of "developing foreign economic relations and trade on a large scale and opening in all directions." We should combine foreign economic relations and trade with foreign affairs, foreign trade with domestic trade, and state-run businesses with individually run businesses. In addition to opening to the outside world, we should open ourselves to coastal areas, areas along rivers and borders, and the fraternal inland provinces and regions. With regard to the foreign trade and exports in the energy and raw materials industries, we should overcome the long-standing defects in which foreign trade agencies are overly excessive, the range is too wide, and the volume is too small. In addition, we should strengthen management of scale and pursue economies of scale. While maintaining the advantage created by coal and coke exports and the development momentum, we should actively develop exports of metallurgical, machinery, electric and chemical products, building materials, and other energy resources and raw materials, and export superior products reflecting Shanxi's advantages and industrial characteristics and products that have a competitive advantage and development potential. We should adjust the export commodity mix, upgrade and update export commodities more rapidly, improve their quality and standing, raise their technological level and added value, and gradually effect a change in export commodities from coarse-processed products to finely processed and finished products, so that our commodities can compete more in the world.

After stabilizing the current production of export products, we should actively build and technically transform a number of export-oriented enterprises that have a fairly large scale of production, excellent technology and equipment, advanced management, and many competitive advantages. This way, we can build step by step an export commodity base in Shanxi that embraces fairly complete sectors, has established priorities, reflects local characteristics and advantages, and has a competitive advantage. We should strive to by and large establish an independent, complete, and orderly export system in Shanxi by the end of this century.

We should further improve the investment climate to make it positive, rational, and effective, and accelerate the use of capital from other provinces and countries. We should optimize the use of foreign capital and use it on a priority basis in capital- and technology-intensive projects, export-oriented projects,



high-technology projects, and for other infrastructure and basic industries that are urgently needed in Shanxi's economic construction. We should greatly develop the three types of foreign-funded enterprises and cooperate with other provinces to build cooperative enterprises or joint ventures, expand the channels and methods for using foreign capital, attach importance to projects that affect the national economy and people's livelihoods and play an important role in economic development, and increase the production of quality goods that find a ready market and have development potential. We should explore new ways of using foreign capital and encourage foreign firms to build some projects on "BOT" [build, operate, transfer] terms when conditions are ripe.

Third, we should adjust and optimize the industrial structure. This is a difficult task, but it should be carried out with greater efforts in the coming five to 15 years. In restructuring the energy and raw materials industries, we should make market demand the guide; greatly expand the fine processing of resources; cultivate leading enterprises; create brand-name products; actively develop new products, technology, measures, equipment, and materials; develop industries and products with high technological levels, high added value, large capacities, and large market shares; and develop conglomerates and leading enterprises. We should restructure both reserve and new assets, carry out both capital construction and technical transformation, make technical transformation and restructuring of reserve assets the major methods, and use high and new technologies to transform the energy and raw materials industries. We should reorganize enterprises and realize the effective transfer and rational distribution of the essential elements of production to promote the improvement of the industrial structure.

In this respect, we should resolve a misunderstanding. We should not regard industrial restructuring simply as a readjustment of the mix of primary, secondary, and tertiary industries or the mix of light and heavy industries. Such an understanding does not conform to the provincial situation and cannot generate the expected results. Our industrial structure, which emphasizes heavy industry, is determined by our natural resources and is an unavoidable result of economic and social development. It conforms to the market law on developing the advantages of the regional economy. When adjusting and optimizing Shanxi's industrial structure, we should make market demand the guide, development of advantages and improvement of efficiency the requirements, and achieve economies of scale, economic efficiency, and social benefits through industrial restructuring.

Fourth, we should greatly develop county economy. This is where our hope, potential, and efficiency lie when cultivating and establishing new growing nodes

of the economy. For Shanxi's energy and raw materials industries to attain the cross-century strategic targets, we should develop large- and medium-sized state-owned enterprises on the one hand and county economy on the other hand. Based on an analysis of the historical course of Shanxi's economic development in the past 17 years since the province's reform and opening up started, county economy has become an important component of Shanxi's energy and heavy chemical industry base, and we must never neglect it. In the eighties, township enterprises, as a new rising force, laid a foundation for Shanxi's energy and heavy chemical industry base in terms of scale. The output value and output of energy and heavy chemical industries of today's county economy have accounted for 50 percent of the total, and state-level township enterprises which "cover an area of 1,000 mu, have 10,000 employees, and create 1 billion yuan of output value and nearly 100 million yuan of profits and taxes," such as the Haixing Iron and Steel Group of Wenxi County, have emerged. It can be expected that Shanxi's county economy will play an increasingly greater role in helping energy and raw materials industries attain the cross-century strategic targets in coming five to 15 years.

In developing county economy, we should implement the development strategy of "building the counties featuring leading enterprises." All localities should define their own development ideas on the basis of their reserves of resources and early-state preparations. They should concentrate efforts on developing the products with greater competitive edges; adjust the structure to develop the economies of scale; develop the industries with local characteristics based on their advantages; and implement multiple flexible systems. The focus is to technically transform the small, poor, and chaotic enterprises. Small coal mines, ironworks, and steel mills should be merged and technically transformed; and leadership should be provided to help solve their problems of poor efficiency, large waste, and serious pollution in a planned manner. In developing the county economy in the future, necessary restrictive measures should be imposed on chaotic and scattered enterprises, so that every county will be able to concentrate efforts on developing some leading enterprises in a planned manner and cultivating the industries with local characteristics. This way, their enterprises will be able to expand the scale, create brand names, and blaze new ways.

Fifth, we should intensify construction of infrastructural facilities. Investment in transportation, telecommunications, water conservancy, and other infrastructural facilities should be increased continuously in line with the principle of "making unified plans, rationalizing the layout, giving prominence to priorities, and attaching

importance to efficiency." This way, infrastructural facilities, as a bottleneck restricting other development, can be improved and conform to the province's economic development. In transportation, we should focus on increasing the capacity of railway transportation and upgrading major highways and build an initial modern, comprehensive transportation network composed of various ways of transportation and rationally distributed major and feeder lines leading to every place. This way, our backward transportation facilities and strained situation in transportation will be further alleviated. In post and telecommunications, we should accelerate the construction of major telecommunications lines, urban and rural telephone lines, and domestic and foreign direct dialing service in coordination with the state's construction of information superhighway, realize telephone automation in all towns and townships, and make all administrative village have access to telephones. Through the construction of infrastructures, we should improve Shanxi's economic, investment, and development climate; turn Shanxi's into a hot spot of domestic and foreign investment, a hot spot of construction, and a hot spot of development; and build Shanxi into a fairly advanced province in the 21st century.

**PRC: Tianjin Boosts Development Strategy Research**

SK2706051496 *Tianjin TIANJIN RIBAO in Chinese*  
5 Jun 96 p 1

[FBIS Translated Text] On 4 June, the Tianjin Leading Group for Development Strategy Research held its first plenary session. Gao Dezhan, secretary of the municipal party committee, and Zhang Lichang, mayor of the municipal government, attended the meeting and made important speeches.

Li Jianguo, deputy secretary of the municipal government, chaired the meeting. Executive Vice Mayor Li Shenglin read the Tianjin Municipality CPC Committee and the Tianjin Municipality People's Government's decision on establishing the Tianjin Leading Group for Development Strategy Research and the Economic and Social Development Research Center. Luo Yuanpeng, Standing Committee member and secretary general of the municipal party committee; Zhang Guanwen, secretary general of the municipal government; and members of the leading group attended the meeting.

To upgrade the research on Tianjin's economic and social development strategy, the municipal party committee and government decided to establish a Tianjin Leading Group for Development Strategy Research with Li Jianguo, deputy secretary of the municipal party committee, as chief and Li Shenglin, executive vice mayor, as deputy chief. The municipal party committee and

government also established a Tianjin Economic and Social Development Research Center to organize all sectors to investigate and study the important issues concerning Tianjin's economic and social development that are comprehensive, strategic, and policy-related. Thus the center can make suggestions for policymaking, participate in planning Tianjin's macroeconomic development, and encompass the task of conducting research on important policies which are entrusted by the municipal party committee and government. This center is also the office for the Tianjin Leading Group for Development Strategy Research.

In his speech, Gao Dezhan pointed out: The municipal party committee and government attached great importance to the research on Tianjin's economic and development strategy. For a few years, all quarters had done a lot of work and laid a good foundation. A number of research results had been embodied in policies made by the municipal party congress, people's congress, party committee, and government. Now, the municipal party committee and government decided to establish the Tianjin Leading Group for Economic and Social Development Strategy Research and its office, aiming to promote the strategy's research to a more important position, increase the dynamics for research, and accelerate the progress of research. Under the new situation, research advancement has special meaning in terms of enhancing practical work. It is a need that stems from the objective situation, from Tianjin's trans-century development, and it is also an urgent wish of the broad masses of people. Achieving success in the research of Tianjin's development strategy and accelerating economic and social development is the most important substantial work we should do for the people of Tianjin. Researching the strategy is related to Tianjin's appearance for entering the 21st century, and it is also related to the overall situation of China's reform and opening up and the development of the composite economic rim around the Bohai Sea. Therefore, the municipal party committee and government attached great importance to it and took it as an important measure for achieving success in Tianjin's construction.

Gao Dezhan pointed out: Researching Tianjin's development strategy is a long-term task, so the current priority should be set. The aim for the strategy's research is to enhance the development of Tianjin, and further utilize Tianjin's function for China. It is imperative to study how to give scope to Tianjin's advantages and characteristics, turn Tianjin into an economic center, accelerate the development of the New Coastal Development Zone, play an important role in the composite economic rim surrounding the Bohai Sea, and strengthen the ties between Beijing, Tianjin, and Hebei.



Gao Dezhan emphasized: When we conduct strategy research, the important thing is to take Deng Xiaoping's theory of building socialism with Chinese characteristics as the guidance, conscientiously carry out the spirit of the Party Central Committee and State Council's guideline on the strategy for the development of national economy and society and on the development of Tianjin, and take Tianjin's real situation into consideration. We should conscientiously study and learn from Shanghai's experience and all useful experiences at home and abroad. We should actively mobilize all quarters to contribute their ideas and suggestions. Meanwhile, we should pay attention to inviting research forces at home and abroad to study the issue of Tianjin's development strategy, and strive to get the support from all quarters.

Zhang Lichang pointed out in his speech that it is an important measure for the municipal party committee and government to make the decision of establishing the Tianjin Leading Group for Development Research Strategy and the economic and social development research center, which aims to reinforce the study for strategic questions. This will have an effect on the present as well as the future. Whether Tianjin can accelerate development or not is decided by a correct development strategy. We should stipulate a correct, reliable, and operational development strategy through in-depth investigation and study, learning from advanced experiences at home and abroad, and proceeding from Tianjin's reality. The Tianjin Leading Group for Development Strategy Research and its office shoulder a glorious and arduous task.

Zhang Lichang pointed out: The research of Tianjin's development strategy should pay attention to its continuity. It is imperative to base ourselves on existing research results and in line with the ever-changing situations at home and abroad to study new questions and deepen and elaborate the set development strategy. In the light of the new situation and new question stemming from the economic and social development, we should deepen and perfect Tianjin's development strategy in parallel with the progress of the socialist market economy system and the implementation of the sustainable development strategy and the two basic changes. It is not enough to study the economy either from an economic point of view or from the viewpoint of technological progress. In addition to this, we should look into this issue from a political point of view. Special attention should be paid to China's overall situation when considering Tianjin's development strategy. The priority is the interests of China and the development of the overall situation; whereas Tianjin's development should be considered as part of it. When studying the development strategy, thorough research should be conducted

on Tianjin's characteristics and advantages so as to find out Tianjin's conditions and potentials and its role in overall national economic and social development. Clarifying these questions, Tianjin's development strategy will come into being.

Li Jianguo set forth specific requirements for carrying out the spirit of the first meeting of the Leading Group and urged efforts to concentrate on the research of Tianjin's development strategy.

**PRC: Tianjin Higher People's Court's Work Report**  
*SK2006095396 Tianjin TIANJIN RIBAO in Chinese*  
3 Apr 96 p 2

[Tianjin Municipal Higher People's Court's work report presented by Zhang Baifeng, president of the municipal higher people's court, at the fourth session of the 12th municipal people's congress on 7 February]

[FBIS Translated Text] Fellow deputies:

In 1995, under the leadership of the various levels of party committees and under the supervision and guidance of the various levels of people's congress and its standing committee and the Supreme People's Court, all levels of courts in the municipality persisted in carrying out the basic theory, basic line, and basic principle of the party. They honestly fulfilled the duties entrusted to them by the Constitution and the law, protected reform, promoted development, and maintained stability. They insisted on enforcing the law strictly and handling cases fairly. Hence, the case handling quality and efficiency were remarkably increased and new headway was made for all tasks of the people's courts. I now report the work of the courts to the congress for your examination and approval.

All levels of people's courts in the municipality received 44,968 various types of criminal, economic, civil, and administrative cases at the first trial and second trial and concluded 44,646 cases, up by 6.04 percent and 3.96 percent respectively over the previous year. Through the trial and punishment activities, crimes and law breaking behavior were punished according to the law; the legal rights of citizens, legal persons, and other organizations were protected; and judicial protection was provided for reform, opening up, economy development, and social stability.

**I. Protect Social Stability with an All-Out Effort, Deal Stern and Prompt Blows to Serious Criminal Crimes According to the Law, and Punish Serious Economic Crimes Harshly**

All levels of people's courts in the municipality received 6,484 criminal cases at first trial instance and concluded

6,466 cases, up by 6.34 percent and 6.24 percent respectively. Of the 6,847 offenders whose sentences became legally effective, 27.55 percent of were given prison terms of over five years, life imprisonment sentence, and death sentence; 69.18 percent were given prison terms of less than five years, suspended sentence, criminal detention, and put under surveillance; 2.6 percent were excused from criminal punishment; and 0.67 percent were acquitted.

(1) Criminal activities that were seriously endangering the social order were dealt with severe and rapid blows according to the law. All-out efforts were devoted to maintain the political and social stability in our municipality. All levels of people's courts unswervingly carried out the crackdown principle and dealt stern and prompt blows to serious criminal activities according to the law. The momentum of the crackdown was maintained. The crackdown force was pointed to the crimes that seriously damaged the social order, such as murder, robbery, rape, hooliganism, kidnapping and selling of women and children, major theft, and especially crimes committed by gangs or members of organized crime society and criminal activities including the vandalizing of transportation, communication, and electricity supply facilities that threatened the public safety. The number of cases concluded at first instance showed an increased of 6.09 percentage points over that of the previous year. Public trial meeting were called 193 times, judgment decisions on 457 cases were announced, and 665 offenders were sentenced. The people's courts worked energetically with related departments to deeply develop special rectification programs. Special struggles such as getting rid of the six vices, fighting against pornography and illegal publications, banning illegal drugs, and so on were energetically developed. They were resolute in cleaning up the ugly phenomena in the society. This year, 95 cases were received involving people using force, seducing, and introducing others to sell sex; manufacturing, broadcasting, and selling pornography materials; as well as manufacturing, trafficking, and selling of illegal drugs; and so on. Crimes were effectively controlled through severe crackdowns on serious criminal activities. Thus, the sense of security of the people was enhanced. A good social order was created for reform, opening up, economic development, and for the people to enjoy living.

(2) Serious economic crimes were punished harshly, the anticorruption struggle was propelled to develop deeply, and order was maintained in the socialist market economy. All levels of people's courts in the municipality deeply developed the crackdown on economic crimes. The economic criminals involved in the serious corruption and bribery cases of the "three organizations and

one department" were taken as the key crackdown targets. Some 1,337 economic crime cases at the first instance were received, an increase of 2.93 percent over the previous year; 1,347 cases were concluded, an increase of 4.34 percent over the previous year. Among these criminals, 20 people, or 1.65 percent, were leading cadres at or above the section level. Among the 1,204 tried criminals whose sentences took legal effect, 40 were sentenced for making illegal gains of over 100,000 yuan and 37 for making illegal gains between 50,000 and 100,000 yuan. Economic loss of 11,888,800 yuan was recovered for the country and the collectives.

Criminal activities that seriously damaged the economic order of the socialist market economy were harshly punished. There were 349 cases received concerning issuing fake and selling stolen value added tax receipts, smuggling, swindling, manufacturing and selling imitated or substandard merchandise, and tax frauds such as tax evasion and resisting tax payments. Among the 348 tried cases, 112 people were sentenced to over 5 years prison term to death sentence. In trying and handling economic crime cases, the courts steadfastly remained resolute and prudent while adhering to the principle of accuracy. They correctly distinguished guilty from not guilty and drew a line to separate each kind of crime. They monitored the facts, evidence, and law application strictly. The quality of case handling was then effectively ascertained.

(3) The trial function was brought into full play and the comprehensive management of social order was energetically participated in. All levels of people's courts in the municipality insisted on adopting the principle of paying attention to both preventive and crackdown actions and eliminating both the root cause and symptoms of crimes. The propaganda on the comprehensive management of social order and the multiple styles of legal system education were widely developed by combining the aforementioned principle and trial and judgment work. In handling the collective dispute cases that had direct impacts on the personal benefits of the people and that were more influential and affected more people, the courts took stabilizing the overall situation as their starting position and properly handled the internal contradiction of the people. They persisted in handling each case strictly according to the law and doing profound ideological education to resolve disputes at the budding stage and before they escalated. Some 200 such dispute cases were mediated and controlled while 48 such complaints brought forward by visitors were prevented from escalating. The Beichen District Court established 10 measures to prevent civil dispute cases from changing into criminal cases were highly regarded by the municipal leaders and the leaders in the Supreme



Court. These measures were reissued and promoted by the related superior organs. The work of the juvenile courts continued to enhance. The courts conscientiously worked with prison departments to educate the prisoners to repent their crimes and obey the law. There were 2,234 cases concerning sentence reduction and parole handled according to the law. Judicial proposals for 162 cases were made in light of the problems encountered during the trial and judgment work.

**II. Bring Economic Trial and Judgment Functions Into Full Play, Regulate Economic Relations According to the Law, and Conscientiously Serve the Reform, Opening Up, and Economic Development**

All levels of people's courts in the municipality received 6,472 economic dispute cases for the first trial and concluded 8,348 cases, up by 19.42 percent and 15.66 percent respectively over the previous year. The amount of money involved in these cases totaled 2,221,176,900 yuan, an increase of 39.03 percent over the previous year. There were 4,211 purchasing and selling contract dispute cases in the commodity circulation area for the first trial received on time, an increase of 14.06 percent over the previous year. A total of 4,232 cases were concluded. The legal rights of the main bodies of the market and the legitimate trades were protected according to the law. The order of the market economy was maintained. Dispute cases for the first trial, totaling 945, related to the state's macroeconomic control and market economic order, such as financing, lending and borrowing, billing, financial security, and so on, were energetically received, an increase of 91.3 percent over the previous year. A total of 870 such cases were concluded, up by 83.93 over the prior year. As a result, a normal national banking order was maintained and the implementation of the national macro-control measures was secured. Extreme caution was exercised in trying and handling the various economic dispute cases occurring during the transformation of operation system in enterprises and the development of the modern enterprise system. Cases involving bankruptcy of enterprises, contracts, leasing, joint ventures, and related matters totaled 751, and 716 cases were concluded, up by 25.17 percent and 43.78 percent respectively, over the previous year. The independence of the enterprises in operation was protected according to the law. The transformation of the operating mechanism in enterprises was promoted. The municipal higher people's court earnestly summarized the experience earned in trying and handling the bankruptcy cases of the enterprises and established eight measures to propel the trial and handling of this kind of cases. The various types of contract execution cases, totaling 302, for first trial, which involved agriculture

and rural economy were enthusiastically received, down by 2.89 percent over the previous year. A total of 310 such cases were concluded, up by 4.73 percent over the prior year. This further improved the household-based contract responsibility system linked to production and the double tier management system that emphasized on combining centralized operation and independent operation. The development of the rural economy was then advocated. Cases involving sales of fake and standard grain seeds, fertilizer, and other practices that hurt the agricultural industry were seriously tried and handled. The people who were held directly responsible were punished according to the law and the legal rights of the farmers were protected. Economic dispute cases involving foreign countries, Hong Kong, Macao, and Taiwan totaled 88; maritime affairs and maritime commerce cases totaled 265; and the amount of money involved in the litigations totaled 418,676,800 yuan. A total of 345 such cases were concluded, an increase of 68.29 percent over the previous year. This resulted in a positive effect on the promotion of making international economic association and improving the municipal investment environment. People's courts at all levels in the municipality promoted the excellent traditions of conscientiously providing legal services for the municipal economic development strategy and for enterprises in our municipality, especially enterprises taking part in the "triple two" project [establishing two key enterprises, the auto industry general corporation and the steel tube company; establishing 20 municipal-level key enterprises; and establishing 200 key bureau, district, and county enterprises]. This action achieved remarkable results. The municipal higher people's court's participation in the work of the economic dispute mediation office helped mediate 79 economic disputes that were starting to escalate.

**III. Regulate the Relations Between Civil Law and Administrative Law, Strengthen the Protection of Intellectual Property Rights, and Protect the Legal Rights of the Citizens, Legal Persons, and Other Organizations**

(1) The trial and judgment work of civil cases was energetically developed. The civil rights of the parties involved were protected according to the law. The internal solidarity among people was strengthened, and the unstable elements in society were eliminated. Various levels of people's courts in the municipality received a total of 26,494 civil cases for first trial, and concluded 26,411 cases, up by 7.65 percent and 5.73 percent respectively over 1994. Among these cases, 14,940 were marriage and family dispute cases for first trial, an increase of 4.69 percent over 1994. A total of 14,932 cases of this nature were concluded,

an increase of 3.13 percent over the previous year. The marriage law, law on protecting women's rights and interests, and other related local regulations of our municipality were seriously implemented. These laws protected the freedom of marriage; the legal rights of the aged, women, and children; and promoted the establishment of family harmony and modern socialist marriage and family relations. Some 2,902 housing and real estate dispute cases for first trial were received, and 2,931 were concluded, up 1.9 percent and 0.38 percent respectively over 1994. Fifty labor dispute cases for first trial were received, and 44 were concluded, up 61.29 percent and 76 percent respectively over 1994. After the newly issued labor law was implemented, 7,571 cases involving right infringement compensation, debts, and land boundary disputes for first trial were received, and 7,493 such cases were concluded, up 17.27 percent and 14.85 percent respectively over 1994. Consequently, a large number of civil disputes were resolved and the construction of socialist and spiritual civilization was promoted.

(2) Cases closely related to market economy development such as copyright, patent, trademark, and intellectual property rights cases were tried and handled according to the law. In June of last year, judicial courts for intellectual property rights were established by the higher and intermediate people's courts. In only six months, these judicial courts received and handled 39 intellectual property right dispute cases. They studied and made judicial proposals in light of the problems regarding protecting intellectual property rights; established a liaison network consisting of 200 members to protect intellectual property rights in the municipality; and invited 65 related specialists as special guest jurors. The protection force for intellectual property rights was increasing continuously through these trial and judgment activities.

(3) Administrative cases were energetically tried and handled. People's courts at all levels in the municipality received 163 administrative cases for first trial and concluded 129 such cases. Among them, 31.78 percent of the cases were solved with the specific administrative conduct of the administrative organizations upheld according to the law; 6.89 percent were solved with the original sentence revoked or changed; and 41.09 percent were withdrawn by the plaintiffs. A total of 249 administrative enforcement cases were received and 206 cases were concluded, up 96.06 percent and 62.21 percent respectively over 1994. The administrative procedural law was seriously implemented. The courts adopted the principle of protecting and supervising administrative organs in applying their jurisdiction according to the law, as well as protecting the legal rights of citizens, legal persons, and other organizations. They tried and

handled all types of cases strictly according to the law. The trial and handling of cases involving land, industry, commerce, tax, environmental protection, and other cases were further strengthened. Law-breaking administrative behaviors that obstructed commodity production and circulation were stopped and corrected. The development of the socialist market economy was promoted. Cases involving demolition of houses and relocation were handled carefully so that the legal rights of both parties involved were protected according to the law. Administrative cases regarding family planning were tried and handled according to the law to advocate the implementation of the basic national policy. Compensation committees were established by the higher and intermediate courts. A total of three criminal compensation cases were received, and the implementation of the state compensation law was ensured through the trial and judgment activities. The force to promote the administrative procedural law was enhanced. The connections between the courts and administrative organs were augmented so that the law-enforcement environment would be gradually improved. The system of administrative liaisons was further improved by the higher people's court in the municipality. The intermediate people's courts in the municipality worked in conjunction with over 10 administrative organs to give legal training to over 800 law enforcement cadres.

#### **IV. Continuously Improve the People's Appeals and Trial Supervision Mechanisms, Strengthen the Administrative Work, and Protect the Dignity of the Law**

(1) All levels of people's courts in the municipality further enhanced the work in appeals. They received a total of 46,745 personal visits and handled 7,733 letters in the year. A total of 773 cases were retried by applying appropriate trial supervision procedures and rulings on 87 cases were changed. The procuratorial organs filed 30 appeal cases and 25 cases were concluded. Among them, the original judgments on six appeal cases were changed according to the law; 11 appeal cases were withdrawn by the procuratorial organs; seven appeal cases were rejected with the original judgments upheld; and one appeal case was sent back for retrial. New progress was made in the courts' case registration work. The higher and intermediate people's courts and 15 grass-roots courts started to separate case registration from the trial process. The various kinds of modern crimes occurring in the market economy development process were energetically received by the courts. The litigation rights of the parties involved were securely protected. The regulations regarding personal letters and complaints established by the standing committee for the municipal people's congress were earnestly imple-



mented. The personnel who were responsible for receiving the letter and complaints in person in the court system were properly trained for their positions. The mediation work prior to appeals was energetically developed. Hence, simple dispute cases involving 1,032 persons were promptly resolved. The system of having the presidents of the courts receive visitors at scheduled times was insisted upon so that they could listen to the legal requests made by the visitors and ensure that the citizens' rights to appeal were protected. Association and cooperation with related departments were reinforced. A number of lingering appeal cases were handled.

(2) All levels of people's courts in the municipality received a variety of enforcement cases totaling 9,170 in the year, an increase of 29.89 percent over the previous year; 8,347 of them were executed; and a sum of 258,489,600 yuan was involved. Applications filed by administrative organs for enforcement of decisions received by the courts totaled 1,137, an increase of 27.47 percent over the year before. In order to resolve the difficulties in enforcement, the courts summarized their experience, established measures for enforcement, and increased the force in enforcement. The prodigious administrative staff worked energetically with localities to fight departmental protectionism, to ensure the effective rights listed in legal documents were realized, the obligations were fulfilled, and legal authority was protected. Just counting the intermediate courts in the municipality alone, the amount of money involved in these cases totaled 120 million yuan, an increase of 3.4 times over the previous year. The social effect of the administrative work was stressed. The courts also insisted on doing a good job in enforcement and carrying out the work in a civilized way.

#### **V. Strengthen the Self-Reform and Development of the Courts and Ensure Strict Law Enforcement**

The goal of the various levels of people's courts in the municipality was to construct a first-class court contingent with a firm political stand, sound professional knowledge, strong work style, honest and law abiding attitude, and ability to enforce the law fairly. They administered the courts strictly, administered the police strictly, enhanced scientific management, deepened court reform, and pushed the overall work level of the courts to a new height.

(1) The ideological and work style construction of the court contingent were further intensified. All levels of courts in the municipality properly comprehended and handled the relations among reform, development, and stability by organizing the police cadres to deepen their learning in the basic theories, basic lines, and basic prin-

ciples of the party. This helped them heighten their consciousness in fulfilling their basic functions which included the provision of reform protection, development promotion, and stability maintenance. Focus was placed on educating the staff in the principle of serving the people wholeheartedly. The work of forerunners were used to motivate the police cadres. The movement to learn from Kong Fansen was deeply developed. The meeting to give speeches on the graceful bearing of judges in Tianjin was held. The spirit and style of our judges in serving the people wholeheartedly were fully demonstrated. Last year, a number of advanced and exemplary models surfaced in the court system in our municipality again. An order of commendation was issued to three people in our municipal court system, a notice of commendation to six people was circulated, citations for merit, third class, were awarded to 41 people, and second class merit citations were awarded to five people.

(2) The supervision of the Standing Committee of the People's Congress, the deputies of the people's congress, and the people was conscientiously accepted while strict law enforcement and judicial justice were ascertained. All levels of people's courts in the municipality took the task of implementing the responsibility system for law enforcement as an important part of accepting the supervision of the Standing Committee of the People's Congress and ensuring judicial justice. After putting in vigorous efforts in the year, all levels of people's courts in the municipality completed compilation of the catalog for the laws and regulations that were to be enforced by their departments. Based on the internal requirements of the responsibility system for law enforcement, the system of responsibility for targets for positions, the system of investigating wrongly handled cases, the system of inspecting and supervising law enforcement, the cadre management system, and other related systems were established or readjusted. As a result, tasks regarding implementation of the responsibility system for law enforcement as planned by the municipal party committee and the standing committee of the Municipal People's Congress were accomplished relatively well. The Municipal Higher People's Court also established "some regulations for accepting the supervision of the deputies of the people's congress and the members of the Tianjin Municipal Committee of the Chinese People's Political Consultative Conference [CPPCC]." The system of inviting people's congress deputies and members of the CPPCC to be special guest jurors and law enforcement supervisors was widely advocated in the municipality. The motions, proposals, and draft resolutions of the deputies of the people's congress and the members of the CPPCC were earnestly implemented. In light of the criticism and opinions given by the deputies of the Municipal People's Congress during their inspec-

tion of the courts' trial of civil cases, the courts seriously established and adjusted their measures to get a better grip on their work. The courts also took the initiative to report the work situation to the various levels of standing committees of the people's congress and listened to the criticisms and suggestions. They also insisted on carrying out the system of paying visits to the parties involved and seriously listening to their opinions.

(3) New progress was made in the court reform. The trial reform emphasizing open trials and having involved parties provide evidence was energetically developed and promoted. At the present time, the reformed trial style for economic and civil cases is thoroughly administered in the municipality. Some courts are carrying out pilot projects in the trial reform for criminal, administrative, and appeals cases. The system and internal structure reforms of the courts have broken new ground. After getting approval from the Municipal People's Congress Standing Committee, the first and second intermediate people's courts and the People's Court of the Tianjin Economic and Technological Development Zone officially opened on December 31 of last year. The Intellectual Property Rights Court and Compensation Committee were set up by the higher and intermediate people's courts of Tianjin. Some courts also established special collegiate benches for protecting the legal rights of women and children, the aged, consumers, as well as looking after enterprise bankruptcies, financial bonds, and other matters. Taking the implementation of the judge law as the juncture, the courts increased the promotional force for the judge law, and used the judge law to standardize the conduct of judges. They persisted in adopting the principle of openness, fairness, competitiveness, and selecting the best and carried out the work in hiring and promoting people in the courts smoothly. The Municipal Higher People's Court hired well-known specialists and scholars as judges and selected nine outstanding professional talents to be the judges in criminal, civil, economic, and administrative cases.

(4) The construction of honest administration was reinforced. The Municipal Court System's Discipline Inspection and Supervision Work Conference was held to ensure that the anticorruption tasks defined by the Fifth Plenary Session of the Central Discipline Inspection Commission and the Sixth Plenary Session of the Municipal Discipline Inspection Commission were earnestly carried out. The measures and systems for developing honest administration were further improved. The movement to conduct discipline education and rectify work style was developed in the court system in the municipality, and relatively good results were obtained.

The work force for inspecting and handling internal law and discipline violations was also enhanced.

(5) Fair law enforcement was taken as the central task; professional construction was vigorously developed; and the quality level of trial and judgment work was enhanced with extensive efforts. The higher people's court in the municipality established the standards for handling various types of cases. The "symposium for the trial of economic cases" was called, and four documents that set the court standards were established, including the opinions of the Tianjin Municipal Higher People's Court on the implementation of "some of the regulations established by the Supreme Court regarding strict enforcement of the 'PRC Civil Procedural Law' during the trial of economic cases" and the "Opinion on Implementation of the Standards for the Economic Dispute Mediation Center." The trial and judgment work procedures were further standardized. It was insisted that study be used in providing direction to the trial work. Last year, 456 research results were completed for the court system in the municipality. The functions of the municipal higher and intermediate people's courts in giving trial supervision and professional guidance were strengthened. The work conferences regarding the trial of criminal cases, civil cases, and other special trial tasks in the municipal court system were held in different times, which led the trial and judgment work to develop thoroughly. Education and training were highly emphasized. Right now, the proportion of police cadres whose academic background is at the university level has basically reached the target set by the Supreme Court for the year 2000.

For the past year, under the leadership, guidance, and supervision of the municipal party committee and the Municipal People's Congress Standing Committee, all levels of people's courts in the municipality achieved relatively great progress in various tasks. However, there is still quite a gap between our achievements and the requirements of the party and the people, as well as between our progress and the actual situation of development. The difference should be resolved by our work in the future.

This year is the first year of implementation of the Ninth Five-Year Plan. All levels of people's courts in the municipality relied even more on the leaders of the party committees at various levels and even more conscientiously in accepting the supervision of the different people's congress levels and their standing committees. Under the guidance of Comrade Deng Xiaoping's Theory of Building Socialism With Chinese Characteristics and the basic party lines, the courts must earnestly carry out the guidelines of the Fifth Plenary Session of the 14th Party Central Committee, the Central Economic Work



Conference, the Fourth (Enlarged) Plenary Session of the Sixth Municipal Party Committee, the National Political and Legal Work Conference, and the 17th National Court Work Conference. They must serve and follow the overall task of the party and the government, adhere closely to economic construction, which is the central task, and implement the national and municipal Ninth Five-Year Plans. Thus, the trial and judgment work will be fully developed in all aspects. The crack-down principle must continue to be used and the crack-down force should be increased to blow out criminal activities that are seriously damaging the social order. The courts should work in close conjunction with the public security, procuratorial, and other related departments to deepen the special struggles and key improvement programs, to energetically participate in comprehensive social order management, and to maintain political and social stability with an all-out effort. Criminals who have committed corruption, bribery, and related crimes must be severely punished according to the law. The anticorruption struggle must be deeply developed. Serious legal violations and criminal activities such as tax fraud, tax evasion, obtaining foreign currency illegally, smuggling, transferring state-owned assets to private accounts illegally, and so on must be harshly punished so as to establish economic order according to the law and to maintain order in the socialist market economy. We must develop trial and judgment work on

economic cases vigorously, regulate economic relations according to the law, and enhance the function of serving the socialist market economy. The work regarding civil cases, administration, property rights, appeals, and enforcement should all be intensified. The legal rights of the citizens, legal persons, and other legal organizations must be protected according to the law. The responsibility system for the law enforcement department should continue to be implemented in all facets so that cases will be handled according to the law and fair judgments will be made. The principle of promoting both trial and construction work simultaneously must be insisted on. Therefore, the implementation and execution of the judge law and the reform in trial style will be stressed and carried out systematically. The construction of the court contingent focusing on building honest administration should be further strengthened. A firm political stand should be reinforced and the political and professional quality of the judges and other staff should also be vigorously improved. We must enhance administrative functions extensively, accelerate material construction for the courts, and vigorously raise the overall level of the courts' work. Thus, we will be able to make new contributions to accomplishing the first-year tasks for the national Ninth Five-Year Plan and the Ninth Five-Year Plan for our municipality!

**PRC: Taiwan Urged to Show Sincerity in Leaders' Meeting**

*HK1007031296 Hong Kong TA KUNG PAO  
in Chinese 10 Jul 96 p a2*

["Special Dispatch" From Beijing on 9 July: "The Taiwan Authorities Must Show Sincerity in Meeting Between Leaders from Both Sides of the Taiwan Strait"]

[PTS Translated Text for FBIS] Beijing, 9 July (TA KUNG PAO) — At a news conference held this afternoon, while talking about cross-strait relations, Foreign Ministry spokesman Cui Tiankai said: The affairs of the Chinese must be solved by the Chinese themselves.

He stressed: Meeting between leaders from both sides of the strait was not proposed by the Taiwan authorities. It was first proposed by us. On 30 January 1995, President Jiang Zemin again solemnly put forward the relevant proposal. It is not difficult for the Taiwan authorities to show their sincerity. Instead of merely paying lip service, they must take practical actions to truly return to the stand of one China. They must respond to Jiang Zemin's eight-point proposal with their actions.

**PRC: Chinese, Taiwan Companies Sign Accord To Explore for Oil**

*OW1107094296 Beijing XINHUA in English  
0859 GMT 11 Jul 96*

[FBIS Transcribed Text] Beijing, July 11 (XINHUA) — China National Offshore Oil Corp (CNOOC) and the CPC [China Petroleum Corporation] oil company from Taiwan region today signed the first oil cooperation contract, in Taipei, for offshore oil exploration in the Taiwan Strait.

According to a CNOOC source, the contract area covers the Tainan Basin and a depression in the offshore areas of Chaoshan lying 150 km south of Guangdong province's Shantou City, and 250 km west of Taiwan's Kaohsiung City, totalling 15,400 square kilometers.

The joint effort signals a major breakthrough in economic cooperation between both sides of the Taiwan Strait and moves cooperation to a higher level. It is significant that it cooperates in meeting energy needs of both sides.

The two sides' representatives will blast a total of 1,500 kilometers of seismic lines and examine the seismic data for possible oil exploitation in a 3,000-km stretch.

Total investment in undertaking the seismic survey is expected to be one million US dollars, which will be

handled on a fifty-fifty basis, with each side holding a 50-percent stake in the venture.

The source said that CNOOC and CPC will set up a joint administrative group for carrying out the agreement, and all decisions will be reached through friendly consultations.

If evidence of oil-bearing structures is found, the two sides will reach a consensus before deciding on areas of exploration.

Oil specialists say that the contract area has good prospects since seven oilfields with an expected combined annual production of 10 million tons of crude have already been discovered in the Zhujiang (Pearl) River Basin to the north and west of the Chaoshan Basin.

In addition, CPC has drilled numerous wells in the Tainan Basin which have rich natural gas resources.

Geologists with CNOOC and CPC have high hopes for the exploratory work in the contract area. According to experts, the Taiwan Strait, the East China Sea, and the South China Sea are very rich in oil and gas resources. The continental shelves along the Bohai Sea, Yellow Sea, East China Sea, and South China Sea are expected to have an aggregate oil and gas resources of 24.6 billion tons and 8 trillion cubic meters.

To date, proven oil and gas reserves along the continental shelves stand at 670 million tons and 109.5 billion cubic meters, respectively.

This indicates that potential for cooperation is extremely good between the two sides and they are showing increasing interest in joint oil development.

The source noted that CNOOC and CPC are both oil giants, and the former has over 110 oil contracts with more than 60 oil companies from 16 countries and regions, with annual oil output of more than 13 million tons, while the latter is the largest and only oil company in Taiwan region.

Taiwan region is extremely short of energy resources and CPC imports more than 10 million tons of crude from the Middle East and Australia yearly, as well as 2.2 million tons of liquified natural gas from Indonesia and Malaysia.

Authorities here stress the fact that offshore oil cooperation between the two sides of the Taiwan Strait will prove to be the most effective and economical way to supply each other's energy needs.



**Taiwan: Taipei Reacts Calmly To Cancellation of Lake's Meeting**

OW1007122296 Hong Kong AFP in English  
1127 GMT 10 Jul 96

[FBIS Transcribed Text] Taipei, July 10 (AFP) — Taiwan reacted calmly Wednesday to the cancellation of U.S. National Security Adviser Anthony Lake's meeting with China's chief negotiator for cross-strait relations.

"We did not expect anything from the meeting, so there is no disappointment over the cancellation," said an official from the semi-governmental Straits Exchange Foundation (SEF).

Lake had been scheduled to fly to Shanghai from Beijing to meet with Wang Daohan, chairman of SEF's Chinese counterpart, the Association for Relations Across the Taiwan Strait.

The two groups were formed in 1991 to handle non-political ties between the two rivals but have not met since July 1995 when Beijing suspended talks in protest of Taiwanese President Li Teng-hui's trip to the United States last summer.

**Taiwan: Li Emphasizes Unification in National Assembly Speech**

OW1107123996 (Internet) Taiwan Central News Agency WWW in English 1225 GMT 11 Jul 96

[By Sofia Wu]

[FBIS Transcribed Text] Taipei, July 11 (CNA) — President Li Teng-hui Thursday reaffirmed the Republic of China's [ROC] commitment to pursuing the eventual peaceful reunification of the two sides of the Taiwan Strait.

In the meantime, Li said, the ROC will step up pragmatic diplomacy to secure room for its own survival and development in the world community, and seek more allies and higher international profile.

Li made the statements in his first state-of-the-nation speech to the National Assembly after his inauguration as the ROC's first democratically elected president on May 20.

In the 35-minute address, Li outlined the government's priority agenda and major policy goals in political, economic and social fields.

Li said the ROC is at a critical juncture of national development. "In the face of a new world order in which democracy and dignity are premier concerns, we should have new thinking, new determination and new strategy to take on new challenges ahead."

Over the next four years, Li said the government will continue to promote the rule of law, boost economic prosperity, improve social welfare services, beef up defense capabilities, accelerate educational reforms and cultural development, step up infrastructure construction, forge cross-strait rapprochement and strengthen pragmatic diplomacy.

On cross-strait relations, Li reaffirmed his intention of making a "journey of peace" to Mainland China and meeting with top mainland leaders to usher in a new era of communication and cooperation between the two sides. Li extended the olive branch for the first time in his May 20 inaugural speech.

Noting that Beijing's ignoring of the ROC's existence in the Taiwan, Penghu, Kinmen and Matsu areas is the greatest obstacle to cross-strait relations, Li said the ROC has exercised enormous self-restraint to avoid a tragic confrontation when Beijing launched repeated slanderous personal attacks on him and conducted a series of missile tests and live-ammunition war games at Taiwan's doorstep in the second half of last year and earlier this year.

Despite Beijing's irrationality, Li said, the ROC will never back away from its commitment to promoting China's peaceful reunification. "We'll continue to boost cross-strait commercial and cultural exchanges in a pragmatic manner and assist the mainland in economic development to improve living conditions of mainland people and thus pave the way for future reunification."

On pragmatic diplomacy, Li said the ROC will not miss any opportunity to take part in international activities and strive for a seat in major international organizations.

Li pointed out that multilateral international organizations are playing an increasingly important role in the world arenas because negotiations and cooperation have replaced military confrontation as the mainstream of international relations.

Li stressed that the ROC's bid to join international organizations is by no means aimed at creating "two Chinas" or "one China, one Taiwan" or at promoting "Taiwan independence" as Beijing accused.

Noting that international space is needed for Taiwan's survival and development, Li said simultaneous participation in international organizations, conferences or activities can provide a favorable climate for Taipei and Beijing to foster good will and mutual trust to lay a foundation for eventual national unification.

Li urged mainland leaders to drop their hegemonic mentality and rationally face the reality that historic reasons have left the two sides of the Taiwan Strait ruled

separately for the past four decades. "We hope people on both sides will help each other in the international community and work together to promote the common well-being of the entire Chinese race."

On the domestic affairs, Li said he has given priority to promoting constitutional reforms over the past six years. "The first and second National Assembly had contributed much to constitutional amendments," Li said, adding he hopes the third National Assembly will continue such efforts to make the ROC's political system suit changing local conditions and facilitate democratic operations and national development.

Li urged all National Assembly deputies from both ruling and opposition parties to work hand-in-hand to complete necessary amendments to the constitution and to usher in a new era of party cooperation for national interests and people's well-being.

#### **Taiwan: Rules Prepared for Cross-Strait Shipping Services**

*HK1107015596 Hong Kong WEN WEI PO in Chinese 28 Jun 96 p A2*

[Dispatch by staff reporter Tseng Shu-wan (2582 2579 8001) from Beijing on 27 June: "Beijing To Publish Management Rules and Regulations on Direct Cross-Strait Shipping Links"]

[PTS Translated Text for FBIS] In energetically promoting the "three exchanges" across the Taiwan Strait, the central department concerned has formulated management rules and regulations on direct cross-strait shipping links. The department will soon publish and implement these rules and regulations.

The management rules and regulations will become the first tangible program for effecting one of the "three exchanges" and will play an important exemplary role in realizing the "three exchanges" in the future. The "three exchanges" mean direct cross-strait postal, transportation, and commercial links. Direct shipping is one component of the transportation links; specifically, this refers to air and shipping links.

The person in charge of the above-mentioned department said it is the mainland's consistent policy to promote the "three exchanges." For many years past, he said, we have discussed this matter, taken practical steps, and earnestly made preparations, and we have also held consultations with the Taiwan side over the matter. The conditions for the "three links" have now matured, the official noted, and we have made all necessary preparations for direct cross-strait shipping services. To meet the needs of future development, it is

necessary to work out rules and regulations for direct cross-strait shipping services, he added.

The official stressed that the shipping industries on both sides of the Taiwan Strait have, through many years of efforts, laid a sound foundation for direct shipping services. He hoped the Taiwan authorities would adapt themselves to popular feelings and take practical steps to achieve direct shipping across the strait.

When asked to comment on the "offshore shipping center" proposed by Taiwan, the mainland official pointed out that the "offshore shipping center" plan is different from "direct shipping." Under the "offshore shipping center" plan, goods will be shipped through a third party, which fails to meet the urgent needs of the shipping industries on both sides of the strait for two-way direct shipping. He reiterated that cross-strait shipping services should be jointly developed and operated by the two sides involved on the "one China" principle and in the spirit of mutual respect, consultation on the basis of equality, seeking truth from facts, and agreeing to disagree. No foreign interference is allowed, he added.

The Taiwan authorities have up to now banned direct cross-strait shipping services, so the shipping industries are forced to have their ships registered abroad, and their ships have to move across the strait using the ports of a third party. Such an unreasonable restriction imposed by the Taiwan authorities, which forces shippers to give up a short route in favor of a long one and causes undeserved losses in human and financial resources, time, and energy, has aroused strong resentment in Taiwan's shipping industry.

Earlier, the mainland side proposed opening Xiamen and Jinmen, along with Mawei and Mazhu, to direct cross-strait shipping as the first step of the "three exchanges."

The rules and regulations, which have laid out specific stipulations on ships moving across the strait, offer the shipping industry statutes to go by and will thus help establish a normal shipping order.

#### **Taiwan: Investment in Mainland Down Jan-June**

*OW1007125396 (Internet) Taiwan Central News Agency WWW in English 0919 GMT 10 Jul 96*

[By Danielle Yang]

[FBIS Transcribed Text] Taipei, July 10 (CNA) — Approved Taiwan investment in mainland China in the first half of this year totaled US\$556 million, down five percent from the same period of last year, the Investment Commission of the Ministry of Economic Affairs said Wednesday.



## TAIWAN

91

The number of Taiwan investment projects in the six-month period totaled 200, a decline of 26 percent, officials in the commission said.

Three coastal provinces of Jiangsu, Guangdong, and Fujian remained the most favorite sites for Taiwan investors, they said.

Meanwhile, Taiwan invested US\$1.08 billion abroad (excluding mainland China) in the first half of this year, up 43 percent from the first half of 1995, they said, adding that most of the outward investment went to banking and insurance, electronics, and service industries.

In addition, the government approved 226 foreign and overseas Chinese investment projects worth US\$843 million between January and June this year. The figures represented a growth of 28 percent in number and a decrease of 16 percent in value.

Overseas Chinese investment in Taiwan declined 14 percent and foreign investment decreased 16 percent respectively during the six-month period, they said.

**Taiwan: Investment in Shandong Province Viewed**  
OW1007043296 Beijing XINHUA in English  
0335 GMT 10 Jul 96

[FBIS Transcribed Text] Jinan, July 10 (XINHUA) — Coastal Shandong Province approved 140 Taiwan-funded companies in the first five months of this year, involving 120 million US dollars in Taiwan investment.

An official at the Provincial Commission of Foreign Trade and Economic Cooperation said that Shandong has approved 3,100 Taiwan-financed companies since the early 1980s.

The official said that the companies used 5.3 billion dollars in total investments, and 2.6 billion dollars in Taiwan investment.

Taiwan companies have started to invest in high-tech industries such as electronics, machinery and chemicals, he said.

Fifty Taiwan-funded companies each involve investments of at least 10 million dollars, he said, adding the biggest involves nearly 100 million dollars.

"The most profitable Taiwan-funded companies are making extra investments in a bid to expand production," he said.

**Taiwan: Mainland Legal Experts Participate in Seminar**

OW1007122796 (Internet) Taiwan Central News Agency WWW in English 0855 GMT 10 Jul 96

[By Sofia Wu]

[FBIS Transcribed Text] Taipei, July 10 (CNA) — The two sides of the Taiwan Strait should strengthen cooperation in legal and judicial affairs to open up new research fields and crack down on drug trafficking and other crimes, former Justice Minister Ma Ying-jeou said Wednesday.

Addressing a seminar on cross-strait legal study and practical judicial affairs, Ma said he hopes Taiwan and mainland legal experts can jointly study ways to resolve controversial legal issues, such as regional legal conflicts.

"The two sides should also cooperate in practical judicial affairs, particularly in stemming drug trafficking and human smuggling," said Ma, now a minister without portfolio.

Ma said the Taiwan and the mainland's Red Cross Society have set a good model for cross-strait cooperation by signing a Quemoy Agreement in September 1990, under which the two organizations cooperate in repatriating illegal mainland immigrants from Taiwan.

"I hope this cooperative formula can be applied to other related fields to wipe out crimes," Ma said, adding that ideological differences should not hinder cross-strait cooperation in legal and judicial affairs.

In preparation for its entry to the World Trade Organization, Ma said, Taiwan has decided to allow qualified foreign lawyers to offer legal services in Taiwan. "We hope Mainland China will follow suit and allow Taiwan lawyers to operate on the mainland to boost cross-strait lawyer exchanges."

The first cross-strait legal cooperation seminar is jointly organized by Soochow University, Chinese Culture University and several local legal study associations.

The three-day meeting, which ends on Friday, has brought together scores of legal experts, academics and lawyers from Taiwan and the mainland to discuss prosecution and judiciary systems on both sides, as well as cross-strait trade disputes, legal counseling and assistance, and document verification.

The 10-member mainland delegation comprises judicial officials and scholars, including Gao Zongze, executive president of the China Lawyers Association, and Xue Mingren, director of the Shanghai Municipal Justice Bureau.

## HONG KONG &amp; MACAO

FBIS-CHI-96-134  
11 July 1996

## Hong Kong

**Hong Kong: Spokesman: Basic Law for Hong Kong SAR Must Be Fully Upheld**

OW1007153396 Beijing XINHUA in English  
1503 GMT 10 Jul 96

[FBIS Transcribed Text] Beijing, July 10 (XINHUA) — A spokesman for the Hong Kong and Macao Affairs Office of the State Council has reaffirmed that any laws and regulations violating the Basic Law for the Hong Kong Special Administrative Region [SAR] cannot be used as laws for the Hong Kong SAR.

In an interview with XINHUA, the spokesman stressed that the relevant stipulations of the Basic Law on banning political activities conducted by foreign political organizations, or groups in the Hong Kong SAR, and on banning the establishment of ties between political organizations or groups of the Hong Kong SAR and their counterparts of foreign countries, must be implemented through enacting laws by the Hong Kong SAR.

On July 5, the Security Secretary of the Hong Kong government claimed, at an Information Policy Panel meeting of the Legislative Council, that if China and Britain cannot reach a consensus before 1997 on the legislation on the act of treason, secession, sedition, subversion against the Central People's government, or theft of state secrets, the British side will unilaterally announce the progress of negotiations, and its draft laws submitted to the Sino-British Joint Liaison Group for discussion.

The Hong Kong government official also claimed that the Basic Law prohibits political organizations, or groups of the Hong Kong SAR, to establish ties with their counterparts of foreign countries, but according to the "Human Rights Bill", the relevant stipulations have been deleted by the Society Ordinance, so there is no reason to correct them.

When asked to comment on the above-mentioned issue, the spokesman said that what the high-ranking official of the Hong Kong government has said is a threat to the Chinese side, and also a disruption to the work of the Sino-British Joint Liaison Group.

The spokesman said that Article 23 of the Basic Law stipulates that the Hong Kong SAR shall enact laws on its own, to prohibit any act of treason, secession, sedition and subversion against the Central People's Government, or theft of state secrets.

This completely belongs to China's sovereign affairs. The Chinese side's desire to consult with the British side on this issue totally proceeds from its good aspirations for Sino-British cooperation, to benefit the smooth transition of power in Hong Kong.

The Security Secretary's remarks made at a time when progress has been made in exchanging views on issues concerning the localization of the Official Secrets Act, and the adaptation of Hong Kong law, once again show that the British side lacks sincerity for cooperation, he said.

The spokesman particularly mentioned that what the Hong Kong government official has said demonstrates that there is no doubt that the British side has placed the "Human Rights Bill" above Hong Kong's existing laws, which of course violates the Basic Law, the spokesman said.

Moreover, he said that the British side still clings obstinately to their course, even they know that the laws to be revised in accordance with the "Human Rights Bill" will violate the Basic Law.

This is an attitude extremely irresponsible for the future of Hong Kong, the spokesman said.

He said that China is seriously concerned about the British side's disruptive actions to the normal work of the Sino-British Joint Liaison Group.

"We once again demand that the British side earnestly bear responsibilities toward the Joint Declaration, to strengthen cooperation with the Chinese side for Hong Kong's smooth transition," he said.

Meanwhile, the spokesman said that every stipulation of the Basic Law should be completely implemented.

Any disruptions and obstacles created before 1997 to prevent the Hong Kong SAR from implementing the Basic Law will be eliminated, the spokesman said.

**Hong Kong: Foreign Political Activities Will Be Banned in Hong Kong**

HK1107081096 Beijing XINHUA Hong Kong Service  
in Chinese 1217 GMT 10 Jul 96

[PTS Translated Text for FBIS] Beijing, 10 Jul (XINHUA)—The spokesman for the State Council of the Hong Kong and Macao Affairs Office told XINHUA today that the recent remarks by some senior Hong Kong Government officials on the legislation on subversion constituted a threat to the Chinese side and also a disruption of the work of the Sino-British Joint Liaison Group [JLG].

At the Legislative Council's Policy Inquiry Committee meeting on 5 July, the secretary for security said: If China and Britain cannot reach consensus on the legislation on treason, secession, sedition, and subversion against the Central People's Government and theft of state secrets before 1997, the British side will have to



unilaterally announce its submission of the bill to the JLG and the progress of the talks. Although the Basic Law bans political organizations or groups of the special administrative region [SAR] from establishing ties with their foreign counterparts, he continued, the Societies (Amendment) Ordinance, based on the "Human Rights Bill," has deleted the clause so we have no reason to "restore the old provision."

According to article 23 of the Basic Law, the spokesman said, the Hong Kong SAR shall enact laws to prohibit any act of treason, secession, sedition, and subversion against the Central People's Government or the theft of state secrets. This matter totally falls within the sovereignty of China. Proceeding from the goodwill of the Sino-British cooperation and Hong Kong's smooth transition, China is willing to discuss the issue with the British side. At a time when progress has been made in the exchange of views on the work concerning localization of the "Official Secrets Act" and adaptability of Hong Kong laws, the security secretary made the aforementioned remarks, which once again proved that the British lacks sincerity in cooperation. It is particularly noteworthy that the security secretary said that though the Basic Law bans political organizations or groups of the special administrative region [SAR] from establishing ties with their foreign counterparts, Hong Kong's Societies (Amendment) Ordinance has deleted the clause in light of the "Human Rights Bill" so we have no reason to "restore the old provision." This statement once again proves that, beyond doubt, the British side puts the "Human Rights Bill" above other existing Hong Kong laws. This status of the "Human Rights Bill" overrides and contravenes the Basic Law. The British side has been bent on acting willfully though they perfectly know that the laws amended in accordance with the "Human Rights Bill" violate the Basic Law. This attitude is extremely irresponsible for the future of Hong Kong. Regarding this, the Chinese side has reiterated that the relevant stipulations of the Basic Law on banning political activities conducted by foreign political organizations or groups in the Hong Kong SAR and banning local political organizations or groups from establishing ties with their foreign counterparts must be implemented through SAR legislation. In light of the provisions of the Basic Law, all the regulations and ordinances that contravene the Basic Law cannot become the laws of the SAR.

The spokesman pointed out: The China side is following closely the behavior of the British side which disrupted the normal work of the JLG. We once again demand that the British side bear the responsibilities it has undertaken in the Joint Declaration and strengthen cooperation with the Chinese side for Hong Kong's

smooth transition. At the same time, the Chinese side has once again stressed that all the provisions of the Basic Law shall be implemented to the letter and any laws that contravene the Basic Law will be scrapped.

#### **Hong Kong: Editorial Criticizes Patten for Inciting Confrontation**

*HK1107041296 Hong Kong TA KUNG PAO  
in Chinese 10 Jul 96 p A2*

[Editorial: "Be Vigilant Against Someone Instigating Political Confrontation"]

[PTS Translated Text for FBIS] Chris Patten, who is used to putting on a show, is again traveling to foreign countries to engage in political activities. While speaking to figures of the European commercial circles in Brussels, he used a lecturing tone, urging China not to meddle in Hong Kong's high degree of autonomy. Otherwise, China will have to face Hong Kong people's political confrontation and Hong Kong will become a political city.

This is tantamount to sowing discord—sowing dissension between Hong Kong people and the Central Government. This is tantamount to incitement—inciting some people to challenge China's sovereignty and the administration of the Hong Kong special administrative region [SAR] so that Hong Kong will "develop" into a "political city" in the direction expected by the British side.

It is the unswerving principle of the Chinese Government to implement the policies of "one country, two systems," "Hong Kong people ruling Hong Kong," and "a high degree of autonomy" in Hong Kong. This is the hallmark differentiating the Hong Kong SAR from the current Hong Kong, which is under colonial rule. The high degree of autonomy enjoyed by the Hong Kong people, which is granted by the National People's Congress and is guaranteed by the Basic Law, which will undoubtedly be honored to the letter after 1997. The Chinese Government has implemented the policies of "one country, two systems," "Hong Kong people ruling Hong Kong," and a "high degree of autonomy" in Hong Kong not only for maintaining Hong Kong's long-term stability and prosperity, but also for China's modernization program and setting an example for resolving the Taiwan issue. Therefore, China will enable Hong Kong to develop in a favorable direction rather than letting it go astray. People with common sense will not doubt this. Sowing discord with ulterior motives, Patten has spread the no-confidence sentiment on the question of a "high degree of autonomy" implemented in Hong Kong after 1997.

Patten is the last Hong Kong governor and his administration will terminate on 30 June 1997. The affairs after that date have nothing to do with him. His behavior today of making indiscreet comments on the matters of the future SAR constitutes an interference in China's internal affairs.

Thanks to Hong Kong people's positive support and participation, the SAR work of the Preparatory Committee [PC] has proceeded smoothly. The first chief executive will be chosen and the provisional legislature will be established in light of the Basic Law and the decisions of the National People's Congress Standing Committee and the PC before the end of the year. This is independent of Patten's will. Patten has gone to other countries to attack the establishment of Hong Kong's provisional legislature, saying that the Chinese side does not trust the Hong Kong people as it has not allowed the transition of the last Legislative Council beyond 1997. Whether the Chinese side respects Hong Kong's autonomy depends on the credibility of the chief executive, he said. Under the pretext of showing concern for Hong Kong's autonomy, he is trying to meddle in the methods to elect the first chief executive and the provisional legislature.

Who will believe in Patten's remarks? It was the British side that dismantled the "through train" for the last Legislative Council. In other words, Patten violated the Sino-British Joint Declaration, the principle of convergence with the Basic Law, and the agreements and understanding reached between the two countries. There is no question of the Chinese side not trusting Hong Kong people. In fact, Patten is concerned about the destiny of his "favorites" in the Legislative Council. Can we say that the Chinese side does not trust Hong Kong people for not allowing the transition of a handful of people? Can a handful of these people represent Hong Kong?

"Facing and relying on Hong Kong people" is the principle upheld by the Chinese side throughout the transition period. This is fully manifested in the drafting of the Basic Law for the SAR and in the ongoing PC work. All this is perfectly obvious and cannot be denied by anyone. The label "not trusting Hong Kong people" does not suit the Chinese side. Whatever pressure Patten exerts on China will not extend the life of the Legislative Council.

"Credibility" has been a stick wielded by Patten to attack the Chinese side. When the Preliminary Working Committee composed of representative figures from various circles was established, Patten led his followers to attack the organization, saying that it lacked credibility; and when the extensively representative PC was estab-

lished, Patten again ordered a handful of people to throw mud at the organization, asserting that it lacked credibility. In a word, the organizations would lack credibility if they do not accept his followers. Although the first chief executive is chosen carefully by the Selection Committee after full deliberations of the Hong Kong people and although he represents the Hong Kong people and is accepted by them, it is expected that Patten will definitely attack him for lacking credibility and attack China for not respecting Hong Kong's autonomy because he is not an agent of the British side. Patten's "credibility" is actually "British-credibility." He wants the chief executive and his leading body designate to be trusted by the United Kingdom and who will work for extending British colonial rule. Herein lies the essence of the facts.

Patten said that Hong Kong will become a "political city" after 1997, revealing his intentions. During his meeting with the Chinese foreign minister more than two years ago, the British foreign secretary urged the Chinese side to acknowledge Hong Kong's "political reality," that is, "political development will follow Hong Kong's economic growth" and Hong Kong will "continuously evolve" into a "political city."

From drastically amending the laws and relaxing administrative management to "arguing strongly on just grounds" and "bravely defending their rights," and inciting political confrontation with the Chinese Government after 1997, Patten is paving the way for Hong Kong to become a "political city" and a place for political rivalry. A well known person has hit the nail on the head by saying: Some people want to introduce politics, such as "confrontational politics," "subversive politics," "and violence politics," to Hong Kong.

However, Hong Kong has never been a political city and nor will it be one in the future because the vast numbers of Hong Kong compatriots do not want to change its status as an economic center and get involved in political struggles, which would invite endless trouble. Patten's plot to push Hong Kong into the abyss of a "political city" is doomed to failure.

#### **Hong Kong: UK Government Renews Fears of Exodus By Expatriates**

*HK0907051596 Hong Kong SOUTH CHINA MORNING POST in English 8 Jul 96 p 3*

[By Stella Lee]

[PTS Transcribed Text for FBIS] The British Government has renewed fears of an exodus of expatriate officials from the territory by admitting working in Hong Kong after 1997 might affect their career prospects in Britain.



The situation was highlighted in a letter to an expatriate police officer asking about problems of security vetting for jobs in Britain after 1997.

While the letter reiterated similar pledges made two years ago that working in Hong Kong after next June would not "in itself" be a bar to jobs or security clearance, it admitted there might be problems on vetting.

The Hong Kong Government has been passing information like criminal records and political affiliations of people vetted by the Crown to check if they present a security threat.

But Britain has no formal liaison channel with China on the exchange of such information.

Some expatriate officers said the uncertainty about future vetting had prompted the early retirement of some of their colleagues and the problem could be extended to local officials and non-civil servants with British passports.

It is understood at least one top police officer has retired early to avoid jeopardising his son's future in the British military.

The sons of two other officers were said to have had their British military scholarships application rejected after their fathers indicated they would serve the Special Administrative Region Government after the handover.

The letter from the Foreign and Commonwealth Office said security vetting after 1997 depended in part on those responsible having access to enough information.

It said: "Where a person remains working in Hong Kong after 1997, this might affect the information available on that person but no more so than if that person were working in many other foreign countries.

"Whether or not this would prevent him or her from obtaining security clearance would depend upon a number of factors, and it is simply not possible to give an indication now of how any particular individual might fare some years in the future."

"What we can say is that every effort would be made to ensure that enough information was available," it said.

An expatriate officer said: "The letter falls short of any assurance. It admitted there might be problems. In fact, it is a warning."

The vetting problem emerged in 1994 when a British civil servant was told her official security clearance could be in jeopardy because her brother was an expatriate policeman in Hong Kong, married to a local resident.

### **Hong Kong: Most Hong Kong-Based UK Firms To Remain After Turnover**

OW1007131196 Beijing XINHUA in English  
1235 GMT 10 Jul 96

[FBIS Transcribed Text] Hong Kong, July 10 (XINHUA) — Ninety-eight percent of Hong Kong-based British companies will continue their business in Hong Kong, said Patrick Paul, chairman of the Chamber of the British Commerce in Hong Kong.

The chairman said that most of the British companies are confident in Hong Kong's important role in Asia-Pacific economic development and in its function as a gateway to the Chinese mainland.

Last month Hong Kong's British business community elected a new General Committee of the British Chamber of Commerce with Patrick Paul as its chairman.

Paul said that during the next 12 months, his committee will remain focused on its "2000 and Beyond" business plan.

He said, "We will play a leading role within the international business community, helping to contribute to the work required to establish a new government of the Hong Kong Special Administrative Region."

He said that this will be the platform on which the British business community will continue to play a role in Hong Kong's commercial success.

### **Hong Kong: Post-1997 Status of Mainland-Funded Enterprises Outlined**

OW0907024696 Beijing XINHUA Domestic Service  
in Chinese 0652 GMT 30 Jun 96

["Questions and Answers on Hong Kong Basic Law": "Do Organizations Funded by Mainland China Have Special Operational Rights in Hong Kong After 1 July 1997?"]

[FBIS Translated Text] Beijing, 25 Jun (XINHUA) — Do organizations funded by Mainland China have special operational rights in Hong Kong after 1 July 1997?

The so-called "mainland capital" is Mainland China's investments in Hong Kong, consisting mainly of state capital. Mainland China has rapidly increased its investments in Hong Kong since the 1970's. After developing for several decades, mainland-funded state organizations in Hong Kong now number more than 1,700 units. According to Hong Kong Government statistics, the total value of mainland-funded organizations' assets in Hong Kong now represent the second-largest foreign investment in Hong Kong, second only to that of the British.

As 1 July 1997 approaches, some people have some doubt: In contrast to local and other foreign investments, do mainland-funded organizations have certain special operational rights in Hong Kong after Hong Kong returns to the motherland on 1 July 1997?

According to the Hong Kong Basic Law and central authorities' persistent policies, after 1 July 1997, mainland-funded organizations in Hong Kong cannot and will not enjoy any special privileges other than those stipulated in legal regulations. Article 22 of the Hong Kong Basic Law stipulates: No department of the central people's government and no province, autonomous region, or municipality directly under the central government may interfere in the affairs that the Hong Kong Special Administrative Region [HKSAR] administers on its own in accordance with the Hong Kong Basic Law. If there is a need for departments of the central government or for provinces, autonomous regions, or municipalities directly under the central government to set up offices in the HKSAR, they must obtain the consent of the HKSAR government and the approval of the central people's government. All offices set up in the HKSAR by departments of the central government or by provinces, autonomous regions, or municipalities directly under the central government, and the personnel of these offices shall abide by the laws of the HKSAR. Consequently, the provision has totally eliminated the possibility that mainland-funded organizations in Hong Kong can enjoy any special privileges. In the economic field, Article 115 of the Hong Kong Basic Law stipulates: The HKSAR shall pursue the policy of free trade and safeguard the free movement of goods, intangible assets, and capital. Article 118 of the Hong Kong Basic Law stipulates: The HKSAR government shall provide an economic and legal environment for encouraging investments, technological progress, and the development of new industries. Therefore, it showed: After 1 July 1997, businessmen of various countries will still find it easier and more convenient to invest and conduct business in Hong Kong than in other countries and regions. While enjoying real low-tax benefits, they can also freely transfer their capital and profits. After 1 July 1997, mainland-funded organizations — just like local Hong Kong and other foreign investors — will compete openly, fairly, properly, and equally under the jurisdiction of the Hong Kong Basic Law and other relevant HKSAR laws.

### **Hong Kong: Army Paper Previews Final Year Before Hong Kong Reversion**

*HK1007091296 Beijing JIEFANGJUN BAO  
in Chinese 30 Jun 96 p 1*

[Editorial: "Welcome Hong Kong's Return with One Heart, Look To the Future—Written on the Occasion of the Final Year Before Hong Kong's Return to the Motherland"]

[PTS Translated Text for FBIS] There are only 365 days left before the return of Hong Kong, the beautiful "Pearl of the Orient," to the motherland. The Chinese nation is looking forward to this day while ushering in the dawn of the 21st century. One year from tomorrow, on 1 July 1997, a bright five-starred red flag will be raised over Hong Kong, and the Chinese people will wipe away a century's disgrace. This will be a grand occasion in modern Chinese history that will elate all Chinese people at home and abroad, including Hong Kong compatriots, and will fill a broad spectrum of officers and men with enthusiasm and pride.

On the occasion of the final year before Hong Kong's return, we set foot on the Divine Land and had Hong Kong in sight. What did we see?

We saw an unparalleled glorious future before Hong Kong. Hong Kong is an inseparable part of Chinese territory. More than 150 years ago, British imperialists forcibly occupied Hong Kong, and this is a chapter brimming with humiliation in modern Chinese history. Today, this chapter has finally been completed. Under the joint declaration signed on 19 December 1984 between the heads of the Chinese and British Governments, the Chinese Government will resume sovereignty over Hong Kong on 1 July 1997. In line with Comrade Deng Xiaoping's great concept of "one country, two systems," the Chinese Government proposed a series of principles and policies to maintain Hong Kong's stability and prosperity, while the National People's Congress adopted and promulgated the "Basic Law of the Hong Kong Special Administrative Region of the PRC." Despite constant changes in the international situation and disturbances on the Hong Kong issue, the process of Hong Kong's return to the motherland has advanced steadily. More and more Hong Kong compatriots have understood that by realizing the great concept of "one country, two systems," Hong Kong's stability and prosperity will certainly be maintained and that new and brilliant achievements will be made under the new historical condition.

We have also seen a great hope of realizing national reunification by the Chinese people. Chinese modern history starts with the Opium Wars. For more than a



century replete with blood and tears and humiliation, the Chinese people have conducted an unrelenting and persistent struggle for national liberation and prosperity and eventually stood, head high and chest out, under the CPC's leadership. Today, under the leadership of the CPC Central Committee with Comrade Jiang Zemin as the core and the guidance of Comrade Deng Xiaoping's path of building socialism with Chinese characteristics, the Chinese people are striving with one heart and one mind for socialist modernization and national reunification. An obvious fact is that because of China's successful policy of reform and opening up, increasingly strong comprehensive strength, and elevated international status, the Hong Kong issue can be settled satisfactorily. Hong Kong's return will mark a milestone in realizing the motherland's reunification. History has once again proven that as long as we work hard with one heart and one mind and under the CPC's leadership, we will eventually accomplish the great cause of national reunification and revitalize the Chinese nation.

We have also seen the heavy historic responsibility that the People's Liberation Army (PLA) shoulders. Realizing national reunification and revitalization are inseparable from strengthening national defense and from a strong PLA. As the day of Hong Kong's return to the motherland approaches, we must always bear in mind our basic duty and sacred mission and resolutely build a modern, revolutionary, and regular army in a down-to-earth manner. We must constantly raise its fighting ability in accordance with Comrade Deng Xiaoping's ideas on army building in the new period and with Chairman Jiang Zemin's general requirements on "being qualified politically and competent militarily, having a fine style of work, maintaining strict discipline, and being assured of adequate logistical support." In particular, our Hong Kong garrison troops, as a key symbol and sign of China's resumption of sovereignty over Hong Kong, will be stationed in Hong Kong on 1 July 1997. This is the great trust placed in the Army by both the party and the people and is a lofty mission of historic significance. With a strong sense of political responsibility and mission, we must be persistently strict in training, set strict requirements, strive to raise the military, political, ideological, moral, scientific, and cultural quality of all officers and men, establish a good image of a powerful and civilized army, justify the great trust placed in us by the CPC Central Committee, the Central Military Commission, and the people of all nationalities across the country, and live up to the expectations of more than 6 million Hong Kong compatriots.

"From shore to shore, the sea seems wide at high tide; before a fair wind, a single sail is being lifted." Hong Kong's return will be a major event in Chinese and even world history by the end of this century. Let us greet its return with one heart and vigorously take a firmer and steadier step toward 1997, 2000, and a glorious future.

#### **Hong Kong: Status of Post-1997 Judicial Organs Outlined**

OW0207044396 *Beijing XINHUA Domestic Service in Chinese 0145 GMT 25 Jun 96*

["Questions and Answers on Hong Kong Basic Law": "What Are the Relations and Ties Between Hong Kong's Judicial Organs and Those in Mainland After 1 July 1997?"]

[FBIS Translated Text] Beijing, 25 Jun (XINHUA) — What are the relations and ties between Hong Kong's judicial organs and those in the mainland after 1 July 1997?

The greatest difference between the judicial system of the Hong Kong Special Administrative Region (SAR) and that of the regions in the mainland after 1 July 1997 lies in the amount of power enjoyed by the Hong Kong SAR.

Hong Kong, under British has never been given the power of final adjudication. Hong Kong's court of final appeal has been Britain's Privy Council. To enable the Hong Kong SAR to enjoy a high degree of autonomy and complete and independent judicial power following the Chinese Government's resuming the rights of sovereignty over Hong Kong, the Basic Law stipulates that the Hong Kong SAR will enjoy independent judicial power and the power of final adjudication. Except for jurisdiction over defense and diplomacy, which constitute state behavior, Hong Kong courts have the right to try all cases in the Hong Kong SAR.

According to the Basic Law, courts of various levels in the Hong Kong SAR are the judicial organs of the Hong Kong SAR and exercise the right of trial there. Except for the change caused by the establishment of a court of final appeal in the Hong Kong SAR, the judicial system that has been in place in Hong Kong will remain intact. After 1997, there will be a court of final appeal, high court, district court, tribunal court, and other specialized courts in the Hong Kong SAR. There will also be an appeals court and original litigation court under the high court.

The Basic Law also stipulates that, through consultations, the Hong Kong SAR may carry out contacts over judicial matters with judicial organs in the mainland and

provide assistance to each other. Hence, the relationship between the Hong Kong SAR and mainland's provinces, autonomous regions, and municipalities is not one of judicial jurisdiction, but rather one of mutual ties and mutual assistance on an equal footing. The judicial powers of the Supreme People's Court, the Supreme People's Procuratorate, and the judicial organs of provinces and municipalities do not extend over the Hong Kong SAR. Of course, the judicial powers of the judicial organs in the Hong Kong SAR do not extend over those in the mainland.

**Hong Kong: Article on Historic Stance of China on Hong Kong**

HK1107010196 Beijing CHINA DAILY in English  
10 Jul 96 p 4

[By Bian Chaoling: "Weak China Bullied by Wartime Allies on HK"]

[PTS Transcribed Text for FBIS] The Revolution of 1911 toppled the corrupt Qing Dynasty (1644-1911). But the shadow of colonialism did not disappear with the demise of the Qing Government.

Each ensuing Chinese Government asked Britain to return Hong Kong to Chinese rule. Because China was too weak, all its demands were rejected.

In the wake of World War I, the Paris Peace Conference was held in 1919 to settle disputes in the world.

China attended the conference as a victor.

The Chinese representative demanded at the conference all imperialist spheres of influence be abolished and all the concessions and leased territories be returned to China.

The conference, dominated by imperialist countries, refused to discuss China's proposal. The Chinese Government's first attempt to reclaim Hong Kong was aborted.

In November 1921, the government of the Northern Warlords (1912- 27) sent its representative to an international conference in Washington.

The representative again demanded all the imperialist countries' leased territories be returned to China.

Facing strong foreign pressure, however, the Chinese Government gave up the demand.

After the collapse of the government of the Northern Warlords, Chiang Kai-shek came to power.

From 1927-37, Chiang was preoccupied with the eradication of Communism in China and ignored the reclamation of Hong Kong.

After World War II broke out, China, the United States and Britain became allies in the war against fascists.

In December 1941, Japan launched a surprise attack on a US military base in Pearl Harbour, launching the war in the Pacific.

As Japanese troops marched across Asia, British influence in the Far East region was greatly weakened as Hong Kong, Singapore and Yangon fell in succession.

In June 1942, to persuade China to play a more active role in the battlefield, British Prime Minister Winston Churchill told Gu Weijun, the ambassador to Britain, that after the defeat of Japan all Chinese territories occupied by Japan would be returned to China.

Churchill did not specify whether Hong Kong was included.

In late 1942, US public opinion was critical of Britain's colonial policies, questioning why Britain did not return Hong Kong to China.

During negotiations with Britain in October 1942, China demanded that Britain relinquish its lease of the New Territories. Britain refused.

Afraid of offending his "political ally," Chiang only said he felt it was a pity, and the Chinese Government maintained the right to ask for discussion on the issue another time.

In the Cairo Conference held in 1943, US President Franklin D. Roosevelt urged Britain to return Hong Kong to China. But Churchill said it would never happen so long as he was British Prime Minister.

At the same time, Britain tried to change the US attitude towards the issue of Hong Kong.

In light of its global strategic considerations, however, the United States changed its attitude without need of persuasion.

In September 1944, Britain and the United States reached an agreement that Britain itself could decide the future of its colonies in Asia after World War II ended.

Under such circumstances, the Chinese Government headed by Chiang Kai-shek made a compromise again.

When World War II ended in 1945, Japan asked all its soldiers to surrender to allied generals of the war zones.

Thus, Japanese troops in Hong Kong should have surrendered to Chinese generals because Hong Kong belonged to the Guangdong War Zone.

As Chiang was busy preparing for a civil war with the Communist Party, he hurried to deploy his troops



in Northeast China and the Central Plain, instead of sending his troops in Guangdong to Hong Kong to accept the Japanese surrender.

After the completion of the deployment, Chiang's men were late arriving to the takeover of Hong Kong. Britain had arrived one step ahead of them.

Chiang was very angry with Britain. But he was pacified after Britain promised to use Hong Kong to help Chiang in the civil war with the Communist Party.

After a three-year civil war, Chiang was defeated by the Communist Party and fled to Taiwan. The founding of the People's Republic of China in October 1949 made Britain uncertain about Hong Kong's future.

In August 1949, the British cabinet approved the plan to "protect Hong Kong" by sending troops there.

But Britain was not confident about continuing its rule of Hong Kong. So it carefully listened to any message from Beijing, capital of New China.

To its great relief, both during and after the founding ceremony of the People's Republic of China, China made no comments about Hong Kong.

In fact, declarations issued by China's Foreign Ministry did not mention Hong Kong at all.

After British warships forced open China's door in 1840, the Chinese nation was greatly humiliated. Many

people did not understand why the People's Republic of China did not reclaim Hong Kong.

Looking back, they may find that the policy-makers in the new Chinese Government were very wise in their handling of the Hong Kong issue.

After the end of World War II, Western countries headed by the United States imposed political isolation and economic blockades on China.

To maintain the status quo in Hong Kong meant keeping a window through which China could keep in touch with the outside world in terms of politics and economics.

Through this window, China could earn badly-needed foreign currency and import technology.

But the Chinese Government has never ignored its sovereignty over Hong Kong. Its stance on Hong Kong has always been the same: Hong Kong is part of China.

China does not recognize the three unequal treaties imposed on the Qing Government in the 19th century.

To maintain prosperity and stability in Hong Kong, China will seek to settle the issue of sovereignty through peaceful means in due course.

Prior to a solution, the Chinese Government will maintain the status quo in Hong Kong.

BULK RATE  
U.S. POSTAGE  
PAID  
PERMIT NO. 362  
MERRIFIELD, VA.

This is a U.S. Government publication produced by the Foreign Broadcast Information Service (FBIS). Its contents in no way represent the policies, views, or attitudes of the U.S. Government.

FBIS collects, translates, disseminates, and analyzes foreign open-source information on behalf of the U.S. Government. Its publications may contain copyrighted material. ***Copying and dissemination is prohibited without permission of the copyright owners.***

- Bracketed indicators before the first sentence of each item describe the way in which the material was processed by FBIS.
- Headlines and all bracketed explanatory notes are supplied by FBIS.
- Personal and place names are rendered in accordance with the decisions of the U.S. Board on Geographic Names as adapted by FBIS. Unverified names in radio and television material appear in parentheses and are spelled phonetically; words and phrases in parentheses preceded by a question mark are unclear in the original and deduced from context.

### **SUBSCRIPTION INFORMATION**

#### **U.S. Government Customers**

For a list of FBIS products, to subscribe to an FBIS publication, or to indicate a change of address contact:

FBIS  
P.O. Box 2604  
Washington, DC 20013-2604  
Telephone: (202) 338-6735  
FAX: (703) 733-6042

#### **Non-Government Customers**

Subscriptions are available from the National Technical Information Service:

NTIS  
5285 Port Royal Road  
Springfield, VA 22161  
Telephone: (703) 487-4630  
FAX: (703) 321-8547

New subscribers should expect a 30-day delay in receipt of the first issue.



**END OF**

**FICHE**

**DATE FILMED**

24 July 96

